This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

Ch 188.60.15

GIFT OF

ERNEST GOODRICH STILLMAN

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY

TEA-HOUSE ON THE TOKAIDO,

Or GREAT HIGHWAY OF THE EMPIRE.

(FROM A NATIVE DRAWING.)

CHINA AND JAPAN;

BEING A NARRATIVE OF THE CRUISE OF THE

U. S. STEAM-FRIGATE POWHATAN,

IN THE YEARS

1857, '58, '59, AND '60.

INCLUDING AN ACCOUNT OF THE

JAPANESE EMBASSY TO THE UNITED STATES.

Illustrated with Five Portraits

OF THE

EMBASSADORS AND THEIR PRINCIPAL OFFICIALS.

BY

LIEUT. JAMES D. JOHNSTON, U.S.N.,

LATE EXECUTIVE OFFICER OF THE POWHATAN.

PHILADELPHIA:

CHARLES DESILVER.

BALTIMORE: CUSHINGS & BAILEY.

1860.

Ch. 188.60.15

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
GIFT OF
ERNEST GOODRICH STILLMAN
1938

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1860, by

CHARLES DESILVER,

in the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the United States for the Eastern District of Pennsylvania.

STEREOTYPED BY J. FAGAN. . . . . PRINTED BY CRISSY & MARKLEY.

HARVARD UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY
APR 01 1980

Dedication.

To Commodore Josiah Tattnall and Capt. Geo. F. Pearson, U. S. Navy, and to the Officers generally, who served under their command on board the U. S. Steam-frigate Powhatan, during her late cruise on the coasts of China and Japan, this work is respectfully dedicated, as a slight mark of the kind and friendly feelings with which they are regarded by

THE AUTHOR.

PREFACE.

YIELDING with unfeigned reluctance to the repeated and earnest persuasions of friends, who appeared to me to overrate my capabilities, I consented to gratify not only them, but, according to Job, the desire of those who count me as an enemy, by writing *a book*. It is not a scientific book — a book of erudite research and statistical records, nor yet a book replete with eloquence or well-rounded periods. It is a simple narrative of the most interesting occurrences, personal, professional, diplomatic, and national, which came under my observation in the course of two years and three months' service as the Senior Lieutenant, or Executive Officer, of the Flag-ship of the East India and China Squadron, during the most eventful era that has occurred on that station within the last century.

I have written almost entirely from memory, having only the scanty assistance afforded by my own letters to my wife during absence. It may, therefore, appear to those who are already acquainted with the events of the

cruise, that many incidents have been omitted which would have given additional interest to the narrative; but in the total absence of notes, and my desire to complete the undertaking as speedily as possible, that I might be enabled to meet other pressing engagements, must be found my excuse for any such defects.

This being my first attempt at authorship, I earnestly crave the charitable forbearance of critics, promising most faithfully and cheerfully, not to repeat the infliction upon their more learned sensibilities.

J. D. JOHNSTON.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

The "Powhatan" is commissioned — Ordered to convey ex-President Pierce and lady to Madeira — Sails with unusual dispatch — Arrival at Madeira — Hospitalities of J. Howard March, Esq. — Pleasant stay at Funchal — Departure for St. Helena — Sight the Canary Islands — Arrival at St. Helena — Description of an excursion to Longwood — Napoleon's Tomb — Sail for Cape Town — Collision with a Dutch ship — Run short of coal — Dangerous situation — Table Bay... PAGE 31

CHAPTER II.

Arrival at Cape Town — Romantic scenery — Table Mountain and the Table-cloth — Excursion to Constantia — Remarkable tree — The vineyards — Manner of expressing the grape juice — Description of Cape Town — Ascent of the Table Mountain — Sail for Mauritius — Tombs of Paul and Virginia — Botanical garden — Sail for Singapore — Accident to machinery — Stop at Acheen — A suicidal pilot — Arrival at Singapore — Dinner at the Prussian Consul's — Residence of a Chinese gentleman — Curious animals — Fight with a tiger — Mixed nationalities — Religious toleration..... 34

CHAPTER III.

Arrival at Hong Kong — Unfortunate again in a pilot — Ship swarmed by Chinese tailors, compradors, etc. — Com. Tattnall transfers his flag to Powhatan — Sailing for home of San Jacinto — A "fast boat" — Old Achin's family — Amusements at Hong Kong — Rice fields — Sail for Gulf of Pecheelee.... 68

CHAPTER IV.

Meet the Mississippi — Arrival at Shanghai — Appearance of the town — American missionaries — Sail for the Gulf — Steam frigate Minnesota — Sudden squall — Tragic result — Captain Dupont's valet kidnapped by the Chinese — Valorous rescue by his gallant master — Shabby treatment of American officers on board the gun-boat "Woodcock" — Return of Minister Reed from Tientsin — Salute to the Fourth of July — Participated in by all the foreign men-of-war — Sail for Japan... 80

CHAPTER V.

Arrival at Nagasaki — Lovely scenery — Sham forts — Singular boats — Visit from Japanese officials — Present of fruits, poultry, etc., to Commodore Tattnall from the Governor — The "Jack of Clubs" — Visit to the Governor — Smiling welcome from the natives — Description of the Governor's residence — Dress of the high officials — Happy looking people — Their courteous manners — Female dress — The bazaars — Tempting goods — Heathen temples — The wax-plant — Japanese riding-school — Early intercourse with the Dutch — National traits — Domestic life — Visit of the Governor to the Powhatan — Liberty to the crew — Extensive purchases by the officers... 97

CHAPTER VI.

Sail for Simoda — Magnificent Scenery — Fusi-yama — A Native Pilot — Description of the place — Visit from Consul-General Harris — Attention of the Imperial family to Mr. Harris during his Illness — Lacquer Ware — Proceed to Yedo with Mr. Harris — Attempt of Japanese officials to head us off — Commissioners visit the Ship — The Treaty signed — English Jealousy at the consummation of this event — Return to Simoda — Public Bathing-houses — Christian Worship in a heathen temple — Return to the coast of China..... 126

CHAPTER VII.

Arrival at Woosung — At Shanghai — More sufferings from Chinese pilots — *Chow-chow* water — Collision with a French ship — Cholera and deaths on board — Bearer of despatches

CHAPTER X.

Sail for Ningpo with chartered steamer in tow—Insufficiency of our Naval force—The Chusan Islands—Ningpo—Another passenger — Bad weather — Heavy rolling — Ship ashore — Receive a pilot and get off — Anchor near Woosung — Visit to Shanghai—Escort of Minister Ward to visit the Imperial Commissioners — Return of his Visit — Delay at Shanghai—The Allied Envoys — Arrival and departure of the Allied forces bound to the Gulf of Pecheelee — Hon. Townsend Harris — Sail for the Gulf — Preliminaries of the battle of Taku — Description of same — Flag-officer Tattnall's conduct on the occasion — Reciprocal courtesies between that officer and Admiral Hope — Appearance of the scene of action the following day — The Chinese defences — Visit to Pehtang — Sympathy with the English — Their gallant conduct — The Fourth of July..... 216

CHAPTER XI.

Interesting incidents connected with departure of Embassy to Peking — Mr. Ward's interviews with Hangfuh — Chinese soldiery — Pehtang — Withdrawal of Allied forces from the Gulf—Arrival of Governor-General of Siberia in Russian steamer *America* — His visit to Pehtang in the *Toeywan* — Preparations for departure of the Embassy — The names of those who composed it—Chinese "*chariots*"—Horrible roads — The Embassy on the Peiho — Tungchau — Arrival at the Capital — Interviews with the Commissioners—Long discussion on the ceremonies of an audience with the Emperor — Slight concession to Mr. Ward—Changes from former usages —Chinese estimation of the Emperor's character—Mr. Ward's refusal to kneel before him—The *Kotau*—Chinese incredulity and duplicity—The Russian Minister — Disappointment — Kweiliang's quandary—Mr. Ward's solution—The President's letter—The Emperor's rescript—Kweiliang and Hwashana—Return of Embassy to Pehtang—Exchange of the Treaty—Death of Rev. Mr. Aitchison — Sail for Shanghai — "Short commons" during the absence of the Embassy 245

CHAPTER XII.

Remarks on the Occurrences in the Gulf of Pecheelee—Arrival at Woosung—Reply of the Emperor of China to the President's letter—Sail for Nagasaki, with Minister Ward on board—Unique suit of Armor—Accident to the Machinery—Sail for Kanagawa—Yokuhama—Rapid growth of the latter place—Arrival at Yedo—Description of the place—Police arrangements—Residences of the hereditary Princes—Trade between Japan and Shanghai—Sail for Hong Kong—Arrival of the Hartford—Preparations for the Embassy on board the Powhatan—Sail for Kanagawa..... 274

CHAPTER XIII.

Arrival at Yokuhama—Visit of the Embassadors to the Ship—Lieutenant Brooke ordered to the Candimar—Fire in Yokuhama—It is rebuilt on a larger scale—Agreeable visit to the Prime Minister—Handsome Presents—Cordial Adieux—Romantic Adventure of the Chaplain—Embarkation of the Embassy—List of the officials—Sailing of the Candimar—Delay of the Powhatan—The Currency Question—Final Departure from Japan..... 309

CHAPTER XIV.

The Japanese at sea—Visit of the Embassadors to the wardroom—The "Japs" maintain a polite reserve, and manifest an inquiring spirit—Brief sketch of the principal Officials—Tommy—Arrival at Honolulu—Delight of the Passengers—Presentation at Court—The King and Queen—Ball at Dr. Guilbo's—Incidents on shore—Enthusiastic artists—Entertainments on shore—Sail from Honolulu—Arrive at San Francisco—Great enthusiasm among the Residents—Hospitable treatment—The freedom of the City extended—The *Candimar* and Lieutenant Brooke—Flag-officer Tattnall's departure for New York in the Mail steamer—Sailing of the Powhatan for Panama..... 335

CHAPTER XV.

Passage to Panama—Transfer of the Embassy to the Roanoke—Arrival at Sandy Hook—Sail for Hampton Roads—The Embassadors Welcomed by Committee of Reception from Washington—Visit Fortress Monroe—Leave for the Capital—Arrival at the Navy Yard—Great enthusiasm excited among all classes—Official Reception by the President—Ball at the Secretary of State's—Conference with Medical Men—Visit the Capitol—Navy Yard—Leave for Baltimore—Philadelphia—Visit the Mint—Firemen's Parade—Leave for New York—Princely Hospitalities—Magnificent Ball—Sail for Japan..... 362

CHAPTER XVI.

The Empire of Japan—Its physical and geological formation—Government—Religious Orders—Revenue—Population—Manufactures—Vegetable productions—Animals—Manners and Customs of the people—Speculations on the probable results of the Embassy to the United States, etc..... 391

APPENDIX.

I. Correspondence relative to the action of Flag-officer Tattnall at the Peiho river, June, 1859..... ... 415

II. Treaty of Tientsin..... 421

III. Treaty of Yedo..... 435

CHINA AND JAPAN.

CHAPTER I.

The "Powhatan" is commissioned—Ordered to convey ex-President Pierce and lady to Madeira—Sails with unusual dispatch—Arrival at Madeira—Hospitalities of J. Howard March, Esq.—Pleasant stay at Funchal—Departure for St. Helena—Sight the Canary Islands—Arrival at St. Helena—Description of an excursion to Longwood—Napoleon's Tomb—Sail for Cape Town—Collision with a Dutch ship—Run short of coal—Dangerous situation—Table Bay.

On the 23d day of November, 1857, the steam frigate Powhatan was commissioned at the Navy Yard, Gosport, Virginia, for a cruise of two years as the flag-ship of the East India Squadron, and placed under command of Capt. F. Pearson.

The agreeable duty of conveying ex-President Pierce and estimable lady to the island of Madeira, having been imposed upon her officers by the Hon. Secretary of the Navy, gave an additional incentive to their professional zeal in expediting, as much as possible, the departure of the ship on the service for which she had been created; and in the course of thirteen days she was fully equipped and organized as a first-class steam frigate.

On the 7th of December, at 10 A. M., the ex-President was received on board, accompanied by Mrs. Pierce and numerous friends, and in honor of the high position so recently held by our distinguished passenger, the yards were manned, and the American flag was displayed at the main, while a full guard of marines presented arms, and the band struck up the national air as he came over the side. The hour of our departure arriving, a hasty leave was taken of our friends, and under a salute of twenty-one guns from the "Pennsylvania," the "Powhatan" was released from the chains and shackles by which she had so long been confined to the dull monotony of the land, and moved proudly and majestically towards her more congenial element—the ocean; commencing thus auspiciously one of the most interesting and probably, with reference to future events, important cruises, ever performed by any vessel in the Navy — up to the period of her arrival at Panama, on the 24th day of April, 1860, with the first diplomatic Embassy ever sent from the Empire of Japan.

A slight accident to the machinery prevented our final departure from Hampton Roads until the 11th of December, on which day we bade farewell to the Capes of Virginia, our eyes slightly dimmed, perhaps, with natural grief at parting for years, it might be forever, from home and friends, and yet mingled with the sad thoughts which oppressed our hearts, came pleasant anticipations of a prosperous voyage, with the cheering consciousness of being engaged in the performance of duties by which we might gain honor to ourselves, and reflect credit on our glorious country.

During the passage to Madeira nothing of interest occurred to break the monotony of ocean life. On board

ship everything goes on with the mechanical regularity of clock-work, and the stated calls of duty dispel, in some degree, the *ennui* which a landsman would find intolerably oppressive. The meal hours form the great events, and, to some, the sole pleasures of the day, and everything which militates against their enjoyment is, of course, regarded as a heavy misfortune. Great, therefore, was the disgust, and prodigious the growling of the ward-room officers of the Powhatan, when a few days' experience revealed the appalling fact that the steward, who had been engaged under very flattering testimonials, and who professed to be an adept in the art of affording solace and comfort to the "inner man," was totally incompetent to perform the great and responsible duties of his position.

Such wretched fare I have never seen before in a ward-room mess—everything was prepared in the most untidy, greasy manner, from a broiled chicken to a rice pudding, and some of the most extraordinary dishes were served up to us which were ever presented to a civilized palate; probably our English dough-head of a steward might have eaten such in the coal mines of the old country, but it would be a national insult to suggest the idea of their ever being known to American stomachs — a description of the rare and curious dishes displayed on our table during the early days of the cruise, *might* gratify the curiosity of some of my readers, but would assuredly spoil the *appetites* of all, and, therefore, I shall doubtless be readily excused for not describing more minutely each dish, and the manner of its composition.

I have frequently noticed that the majority of travellers take great pleasure in forcing the "gentle reader" (who in most cases has his temper severely tried) to share with them in all the discomforts of their journey—if they find

their beds occupied by a busy race who go in for "squatter sovereignty"—if they suspect the edibles provided for their table to consist of "rats and mice, and such small deer"—if their olfactories are assailed by disgusting odors, all is noted down and served up to the public with a graphic power and minuteness of detail, which goes far to exemplify the principle that "misery loves company."

But *I* belong to a different class, being naturally kind and considerate for others; therefore, I shall touch lightly on the disagreeables of the voyage, but become genial and communicative when there is anything pleasant to relate, and by this politic course, perhaps my "reader" and I will be able to jog along to the close of the book in friendly companionship.

We had frequent visits in the ward-room from our distinguished passenger, General Pierce, and all were charmed with the ease and affability with which he at once adapted himself to the new style of association into which he had suddenly been thrown. He seemed to appreciate at its full value his release from the thraldom of official responsibility, and to enjoy, with genial zest, the society of the officers generally, every one of whom would have voted for his restoration to the elevated position he had so recently filled, had he been a candidate at the time of our arrival at Madeira. Mrs. Pierce was confined to her cabin, the greater part of the voyage, by sea-sickness and general debility; but when the weather admitted of her appearance on deck, she seemed to enjoy the novelty of her situation, and to receive with grateful pleasure the sympathizing attentions of those who approached her. Notwithstanding our unfortunate selection of a steward, we contrived to get up quite a stylish entertainment in the ward-room in the way of a dinner to the General and

his lady, at which, of course, the Captain was present; and for aught they knew to the contrary, we might have been blessed with the services of the celebrated Downing, of Broadway celebrity.

The weather was generally good, and we accomplished the run in less than seventeen days, having been detained about three hours, on the third day out, in supplying the American bark "Orlando" with provisions.

The day following our arrival, General Pierce and his lady left the ship to become the guests of J. Howard March, Esq., our venerable and excellent consul at Funchal. Previous to his departure the General delivered a brief but eloquent address to the officers and crew, to which Captain Pearson responded with the frank and cordial feeling of an honest, true-hearted sailor.

Our brief stay at Funchal was rendered particularly pleasant by the princely hospitalities of Mr. March. The reputation of this gentleman, as a liberal and most agreeable host, is world wide; and I can add but little to what has been already said in his praise by all who have enjoyed his society, or received the freedom of his luxurious abode. He has acquired a large fortune by the sale of the best wines formerly produced here, and of which he seems to have retained a very respectable stock for the consumption of his friends—being himself one of the most abstemious of men — more from necessity than choice, however.

Many of the officers of the Powhatan were old acquaintances of Mr. March, and when on shore made his abode "head-quarters." The zest with which we partook of his good cheer seemed to gratify him exceedingly, and none of us are likely soon to forget that broad circular table, nor the cordial welcome with which our appearance

around it was always greeted by the genial host. Th contrast between the delicate viands presented to ou palates there, and the abominations prepared by the im postor who had been shipped as our *steward*, was peeu liarly striking and agreeable, after seventeen days o suffering at his merciless hands.

While at Funchal we visited the "Grand Coral," whic is the most striking and universal point of interest in th vicinity of the city. The view consists of a shudderin look down a deep ravine between two precipitous moun tain sides, with the clouds whirling about one's head i the most distracted and distracting manner. The scener is of the wildest and most picturesque character; lof cliffs on every side, and jagged peaks rising boldly fron the base of the surrounding hills, as if in defiance of th vapory clouds which rest on their summits, while ol ocean rolls proudly and placidly in view on each side o the island, forming a fitting frame for the grand an glorious landscape. The road leading to this point i wide and smooth, though somewhat precipitous, passin often between lofty cliffs, or along the front of precipice overhanging the sea; it becomes so very steep befor reaching the highest point, as to render it impractica to ascend on horseback, accustomed as the animals of th island are to climbing its mountain sides. These horse are always attended by a groom, who is so completel identified with the animal as to bring to mind the fabu lous centaur of the ancients; contriving to keep pac with it by seizing hold of the tail when the rider chooses to accelerate his speed, which is often mischiev ously done to a degree which keeps the pedestrian fol lower in a half gallop great part of the way. Ridiculous as such an appendage may seem to the equipment of a

gallant equestrian, his attendance is not altogether to be dispensed, as in the event of any accident to the horse or its trappings, the services of this faithful ally become invaluable.

The ride to the church of *Nostra Senhora del Monte*, situated 1200 feet above the city, and in full view from the anchorage, is one of the most novel and interesting I have ever experienced, not only on account of the beautiful and varied scenery presented to the view during the ascent, but for the manner in which the return trip is accomplished; the descent, which is not without danger, is made in a style of vehicle peculiar to the island, which is a cross between a four-wheeled coach and a woodsman's sled. The runners upon which the coach body is placed are shod with iron, and the road being paved with small smooth stones, it is only necessary to give a slight impetus to the hybrid contrivance to insure its reaching the bottom of the hill in the shortest possible space of time. Fortunately the *driver*—if the term applies to one whose only office consists in *restraining* the oxen instead of urging them forward—has the power of checking their "mad career" by giving them a sudden turn occasionally into open spaces, or terraces levelled off on either side of the road for this purpose; otherwise, there is no doubt that numerous accidents of a serious and fatal character would occur in making this grand slide. The sport is highly exhilirating, once in a while, but, generally speaking, I must confess a different style of stimulant would be preferred by me in the way of amusement.

The mountain steeps of Madeira are covered with rich and luxuriant vegetation. Terraces are everywhere seen, and every available and accessible spot is made to yield its quota to man's support. The culture of the

grape formerly made the chief wealth of the island, but has now been totally abandoned, and the sugar-cane waves its graceful leaves where the Bacchanalian vine so long held sway, and made one's mouth water in contemplation of the delicious fluids to be extracted from its fruit. The disease which in 1852 destroyed the vines, has proved incurable, and the cultivation of the grape has been unwillingly relinquished by the owners of the soil, for the less profitable and congenial production of sugar, though as yet to no considerable extent.

The climate is equable and healthy in an extraordinary degree, the temperature being 65°, which makes the island a favorite resort for sufferers with pulmonary complaints; and during the winter season the foreign society at Funchal is numerous and attractive.

Fruits and vegetables belonging to both the tropical and temperate zones are grown in great abundance and perfection. In the lower portions of the island, groves of orange and lemon trees are seen; above, we find bananas, figs, pomegranates, etc.; and still higher, the fruits of the temperate zone, namely: apples, currants, pears, and peaches. Coffee, wheat, rye, Indian corn, etc., are also raised, but not for exportation.

The women of the island are justly celebrated for the neatness and delicacy of their needle-work, in the way of laces and embroideries, and they not only meet with a ready sale for their manufactures among the foreigners making a temporary stay in their midst, but there is a considerable export of the produce of their industry to Brazil, and other countries, in a quiet way.

But I am lingering too long in this modern paradise, and must, perforce, tear myself away. The good ship is now ready for another trial of her *metal*, and the new

year has commenced with smiles upon her onward track across the wilderness of waters lying between this and the next destined haven. Accordingly, on the 6th of January, 1865, we bade adieu to the pleasing associations formed at Funchal, and on the passage thither, turning our thoughts reluctantly to the grim and dismal shores of the barren spot connected in history with one of the most famous of military heroes, and the most infamous of national decrees.

On the third morning after leaving Madeira we passed within three miles of the eastern extremity of the island of Palma (one of the Canaries), going under sail alone, at the rate of nine knots, having removed the paddles from our wheels as soon as we struck the N. E. trade-wind, which occurred within thirty hours from the time of our sailing. We continued under sail from the 9th to the 15th of January, by which time we reached the lat. 16° N., where the trade-wind had become so light as to make it necessary to replace the paddles — eighty miles in twenty-four hours being considered rather slow progress for a first-class steamer. Under steam again, and the weather proving propitious, the good ship appeared to realize that she was in her natural element, and to dash through it with a power and speed that made her seem like "a thing of life." The ordinary routine of duties on board a man-of-war engrossed the attention of officers and crew, and gave rise to no incidents worthy of record on the passage. There was the usual amount of "growling" at caterer, steward, and cook, which always follows the hurried organization of a large mess of officers, and which eventually produced its desired result in the shape of a total change of administration; accomplished, however, in the same peaceable manner in

which such changes are effected in the General Government of our happy country—barring the black eyes and bloody noses which seem to be thought necessary, in order to make our too frequently recurring election days go off with proper *éclat.*

At about meridian, on the 27th of January, the cry of "Land ho!" from the mast head, dispelled the feeling of *ennui* which was beginning to be felt on board under the monotonous state of things to which routine had reduced us. Going to sea in steamers is apt to render one impatient, and induce the rather presumptuous idea that three weeks of salt water and blue sky is decidedly tiresome. It is only by contrasting their experience in sailing vessels with that in steamers, that even sea-faring men can fully estimate the advantages of the latter, and reconcile themselves to the inevitable coal-dust and soiled decks; the two great evils with which officers of steamers have to contend—a clean ship being regarded as a *sine qua non.*

The rocky peaks of the desolate, ocean-washed island of St. Helena, rose rapidly on the distant horizon, and the interesting historical associations with which they are connected gave an additional impulse to the excitement produced by the mere fact of our near approach to an anchorage, and, to descend from the sublime to the ridiculous—"fresh grub!" The port of Jamestown is by no means difficult to discover, or to enter, as it is situated near the centre of the island, which is little more than ten miles in length—the town lies on its N. W. shore, in one of the numerous ravines interspersed among the rugged hills and mountains of which it is formed. There is excellent anchorage in the roadstead, the island forming a lee to keep off the force and swell of the S. E.

trade-wind; and its convenient location in the track of vessels bound either to the eastward or northward, renders it a very important "half-way house" for replenishing supplies of water and provisions. Strong fortifications on each side of the anchorage guard the approach to the town — the one on "Ladder Hill" being elevated nearly 700 feet above the sea level. A flight of 650 steps leads from this hill to the town below, which I had the fatiguing pleasure of descending in company with some of the officers of the fort.

The island is of volcanic origin, and consists of rugged mountains, hills, and peaks, several of which assume curious and fantastic forms; the highest of these is situated near its centre, and called the "Peak of Diana," rising to an altitude of 2700 feet — there are two other remarkable peaks on the south coast reaching the height of over 1400 feet, which have been named "Lot" and "Lot's wife," from some fanciful resemblance to the pillar of salt into which the latter was turned as a punishment for her curiosity, and a warning to succeeding generations of the fair sex to abstain from prying into forbidden things; a lesson which, I regret to say, they do not yet seem to have profitably learned. There is a limestone ridge running through the island near its centre, from E. to W., and on the northern side of this ridge the land is rugged and sterile, but contains several tolerably level tracts which, during the season when moisture is abundant, are covered with rich verdure. The largest of these tracts is "Longwood," where Napoleon had his residence.

The climate is temperate and genial, the mean temperature of the year being 61° 3. Earthquakes are frequently felt on the island, and strange upheavings of the ocean have occasionally occurred, indicating subterranean com-

motion. One of the most remarkable of these took place February 17, 1849, when the sea suddenly became agitated as if by a heavy storm, and many vessels were torn from their moorings and dashed upon the beach. St. Helena has no commerce, being unable even to supply its own wants, and the only traffic consists in furnishing supplies to calling vessels. It was once a possession of the East India Company, but now belongs to the British crown; population about 5000, of whom nearly one half are whites, the larger portion being Indians and negroes.

In company with two of my messmates, I had a glorious ride among the romantic hills and valleys of the place, from which we should have derived a degree of delight to which we had long been strangers, even had the charm of *association* been wanting. The road was excellent, leading up the sides of the hills immediately to the westward of the town, and thence along their summits until another and higher range was reached, along the side of which a wide and beautiful carriage drive had been cut, presenting at various points the most refreshing views of the valleys beneath us, and of the blue expanse of ocean in the distance. Notwithstanding the exhilaration of the ride, however, and the beauty and brightness of the surrounding scenery, an indescribable sensation of gloom and depression would occasionally steal over me—my thoughts reverted to the greatest hero of modern times — to him whose fame once filled the world, and the closing scenes of whose life afforded to it one of the most wonderful examples of the vanity of all human greatness and ambition. Who that had witnessed Napoleon's glory in its noontide splendor would have predicted that his sun would set in gloom and desolation! I thought of the scenes of which the hills around had been the silent

witnesses;—the brave warrior—the wise statesman—the mighty monarch, bound and helpless in the power of his enemies—he whose will had shaken the thrones of Europe —for whose ambition the sceptre of the world seemed too small, yielded up his spirit in this isolated spot, an exile and a captive! Far from his beloved and beautiful France, the closing scene of the great drama of his life was here played out;—the sword doomed to rust in inglorious idleness outwore its sheath—and the great heart broke which could never be taught to bend;—leaving to mankind the impressive lesson that all earthly power and greatness is but for an allotted time—that "passing away" is written on the world and all that it contains—and that God alone is the Eternal Ruler of the universe, and gives the kingdoms of the earth to whomsoever He will!

After riding four or five miles by a somewhat circuitous route, we came upon the broad plain called Longwood, near the centre of which stands the dilapidated, old-fashioned country house in which the great Emperor Napoleon I. spent the last six years of his eventful life, from 1815 to 1821. The approach to it leads through an avenue of old, half-decayed trees, for the distance of a mile, and as we drove beneath their leafless branches, we thought of the departed glory of the wonderful man, who, in years gone by, had ruminated in bitter sadness on his cruel imprisonment, as he paced with the heavy footsteps of care the same ground over which we were so hastily passing.

Reaching the dwelling, we entered the front door of a single-storied house, built of stone, in the cottage style of the times, and found ourselves in the parlor where the dethroned Emperor once received his visitors: immedi-

ately back of this was his bed-chamber, the centre of which, at the time of our visit, was occupied by a *wheat fan*. When we alighted from the carriage our party had been joined by a squalid urchin of about a dozen years, who volunteered his services as *cicerone*, and learning from him the *precise spot* where the Emperor's bedstead had once stood, we proceeded to cut small splinters from the rafters and window-sills in its immediate vicinity, as souvenirs of the past. Presuming that my readers are generally acquainted, by description, with the character and dimensions of this once-famous house, I shall not require them to follow me into the dusty, mouldering dining-room and library, or into the neglected court-yard, filled with pigs, chickens, and dirt, where once existed cleanliness, order, and the fragrance of flowers, watched over by the tender solicitude of one whose active life had been spent in the "tented field," but who now resigned the review of armies for that of Nature's beauties.

Leaving this dreary spot, we passed into the grounds surrounding the "new house" built by the English for Napoleon's accommodation, but which he could never be persuaded to occupy; it is much larger and more conveniently arranged than the old dwelling, and is now the property of a wealthy citizen of the island. From this we paid a hasty visit to a small farm-house in the adjoining valley—which we were very politely invited to enter by the lady who occupied it, and complied, of course, with all the grace we could command. We were introduced to a buxom young girl of fifteen, as the daughter of the house, and soon had placed before us a large waiter of delicious grapes and peaches, with which we became acquainted quite as readily as with the ladies. The *young gentleman* of the party (Dr. S——, of the Powhatan

was remarkably handsome, and I have always considered that we were greatly indebted to this fortunate circumstance for the hospitable manner in which we were entertained. After half an hour's agreeable chat in the house, we were shown into the romantic little garden running into the valley in its rear, and kept rambling among fruits and flowers until the approach of sunset warned that we had five miles to travel before dark, and we therefore, bade a reluctant adieu to our fair friends, and the picturesque and lovely spot they had chosen for their exile.

As the valley in which the tomb of Napoleon was said lay but a short distance from the road to Jamestown, our driver was ordered to take us to that celebrated spot with all convenient expedition, and only a few minutes elapsed before he politely informed us that it would be necessary to dismount and walk a quarter of a mile from the road down into the bottom of the valley. There we found a small piece of ground partly enclosed by what had once been a paling fence, but could scarcely be recognized as anything in the shape of a fence at that time. In the centre of this shadowy enclosure stood a small stone structure resembling a vault above ground, and having a door leading to a shallow excavation below; this we entered, and gazed on the spot where the coffin had been placed holding the mortal remains of the great Napoleon. Yielding thoughtlessly to a momentary impulse, the barbarous practice for which our countrymen generally have acquired an unenviable distinction, was followed by the party, and small chips of stone were carelessly broken from the slabs forming the bottom and sides of this primitive style of vault, and after a brief

indulgence in the moral reflections called up by the spot, we returned to our vehicle, not unwilling to hasten away from a gloomy scene, and one so uncongenial to our feelings and sympathies at the moment.

The considerable descent of the road from the plain of Longwood, and the rapid manner in which we returned, made it appear a much shorter trip than our ride out, and finding that we had a little spare time, we availed ourselves of the opportunity to pay a brief visit to an invalid messmate who was rusticating, during our stay at the island, in a small country tavern at "Hutt's Gate," a former barrier to intruders upon the grounds at Longwood. We rejoiced to find him improving under the kind attentions of a smiling landlady, who made her appearance with a baby in her arms, and numerous more advanced specimens of the same genus prattling and capering around her, apparently endeavoring to keep time with the cackling hens and quacking ducks in the adjoining yard. We pledged our friend's health in a small glass of bad brandy, at a large price, offered our congratulations at his having found such hilarious and musical quarters, and leaving him to the full enjoyment of all his privileges, we hastened our return to the great element of our profession—*salt water*. Our "homeward bound" horses needed no urging to whirl us with most exhilirating speed along the smooth, descending road, giving us an opportunity to catch nothing more than a passing glimpse of "*the Briars*," on the other side of the ravine, along whose eastern edge our road lay. A little after sunset we found ourselves again within the "wooden walls" of our noble ship, relating the incidents of the day's experience to those of our messmates who had been confined on board by duty.

The steam frigate "Mississippi" had preceded us only a few months in our visit to this place, being also on her way to China as one of the squadron on that station — and had taken on board the entire supply of coal kept on shore by the United States consul for the use of our steamers; we were consequently forced to replenish our almost empty bunkers with very indifferent English coal, purchased from a merchant who still more unfortunately had only about 200 tons on hand, when we required twice that amount. There was no alternative, however, but to continue our voyage, trusting to favorable weather and an economical expenditure of our "black diamonds," to enable us to accomplish the usual passage of nine days to the Cape of Good Hope.

Captain Peel, of the Royal Artillery, stationed at the fort on "Ladder Hill," made application to Captain Harrison, through me, for a passage to Cape Town in the ward-room mess, and his request being cheerfully granted on all sides, he came on board in the afternoon of the 1st of February, when our good ship was got under way at about 7 P. M., and we steamed gallantly toward the western end of the island, called Sugar-loaf Point.

There was a nice little Dutch clipper-ship, built of iron, lying at anchor just under the lee of this point, and sailing with her head toward the island. In order to avoid running too near the land it was deemed necessary to pass under the Dutchman's stern, giving him, however, a judiciously wide berth; but, unfortunately, he got under way at the very moment that we had approached too near his vessel to alter our course so as to pass ahead of her, and the only way of avoiding a serious collision, was to put our helm hard a-starboard and endeavor to sheer away from her, by which means we escaped with a

slight scratching along the port quarter, and our blind friend, who failed to discover three strong lights approaching him from the distance of a mile, lost his bowsprit and other head-spars. This little *contretemps* compelled us to return to our anchorage, having sent a boat to the Dutchman, and learned the extent of damage he had received, which our commander desired to remedy so far as it was in his power to do so, although he considered that we were in no degree accountable for the accident. The following morning, having furnished the necessary spars and rigging to repair his awkward misfortune, we left him to make the best of his way to Holland, while we made another start, this time by daylight, upon our ill-omened passage to the Cape.

Rounding Sugar-loaf Point, we soon felt the force of the S. E. trades, and accordingly went to work at once to make the ship as "snug" as possible, as a measure both of expediency and economy. The sails were unbent, topmasts housed, and the lower yards brought down from their usual elevation to a short distance above the ship's gunwales; this greatly reduced the resistance to our progress, but the road was decidedly "stumpy," and, like Jordan, "hard to travel;" yet the good ship pitched in to the opposing waves with pugnacious pertinacity, until we reached a point about 450 miles from our destined port, when the unhappy discovery was suddenly made that the quantity of coal remaining on board was entirely too small to justify us in attempting to steam that distance against a strong head wind and sea. Recourse was immediately had to the spars and sails which had been so contemptuously cast aside a few days previously, and but for the unfortunate detention of our English friend, who had leave for only a month's absence, there would have

[illegible] no very serious objections made by the officers [illegible]erally, to the opportunity thus afforded of making a [illegible]r trial of the ship's qualities as a sailing vessel. We [illegible]tinued to steam on our course until the necessary pre[illegible]arations for making sail were effected, and as soon as [illegible]y were completed the paddles were again removed [illegible]m the wheels, which were securely lashed, and the "Powhatan" became to all intents and purposes a "clipper ship," though with two somewhat remarkable protu[illegible]rances on her sides, which we generally denominate "wheel-houses," and the English call "paddle-boxes." The wind and sea continuing to be as adverse as possible, we were compelled to resort to the tedious and comfort[illegible] process of "beating to windward," but the handsome manner in which the good ship came up to the work in her new character, was so gratifying to all on board, that we were disposed to make the best of our situation, and practised *patience* with so much vigor and success, that had the voyage under difficulties continued a few months longer, many of us would have become qualified to give lectures on all the cardinal virtues, and *this one* in particular, for the benefit of decayed naval officers and their families. Our evenings were passed pleasantly in the ward room, playing chess, dominoes, and *rounce*, in all which we were joined with cordial good will by our jolly English passenger. All were agreeably surprised at the fine performance of the ship, it being generally supposed that a large, heavy, side-wheel steamer will cut about as sorry a figure in tacking, wearing, and *sailing*, as an elephant in a polka.

We struggled against the manifold obstacles to our progress, growing out of the hasty manner in which we were compelled to rig the ship for sailing, and the acci-

dents occasioned by bad iron-work, during eight days — by which time we had reached the coast near Saldanha Bay. One of the accidents occurring is worth relating. The wind having become rather too fresh on one occasion to carry whole topsails, the order was given to take in a reef, and while hoisting them after the performance of this evolution, the bolt to which the runner of the topsail halliards was hooked, drew from its place, and the main-topsail yard came down suddenly with great force upon the cap. A man by the name of Robert Weston, who was standing on the yard at the time, was thrown off, but in descending head downwards with the yard, his foot caught between it and the studding-sail boom, holding him fast in that perilous position until he was extricated by the men in the maintop. He gave unmistakeable evidence while thus hanging by his "understanding" that his lungs were in sound condition, and as he had almost miraculously escaped serious injury, he was at his post again after remaining two or three days on the "doctor's list."

The project was discussed among the officers of the ship, of endeavoring to effect an entrance into this fine bay (Saldanha), and sending to Cape Town for coal, but the wind seemed by no means disposed to permit the indulgence of this idea, as it fell gradually away to a dead calm, and left us to wallow in the tremendous swell it had created, completely at the mercy of the strong current setting in the direction of the land, which, at 8 P. M., on the 18th of February, was found to be less than thirty miles distant. Under these circumstances it became necessary to consider by what means we were to avoid too close a proximity with the solid earth we had so long struggled in vain to reach, and it was decided, without

. h hesitation, in a consultation between the Captain, · master, and executive officer, to replace the paddles . ve the ship fair play in her efforts to escape from . it might become, before morning, a somewhat perilous · tion.

The ship rolled heavily in the trough of the sea the · night, retarding materially the operation of screw- · n the nuts to secure the paddles to the rim of the · ls, almost double the time usually occupied being con- · d before we could venture to put them in motion, t was nearly four o'clock in the morning before we e fairly under way, standing directly out from the d. As I looked around me in the gray mist of the · y dawn, and beheld the sea breaking over the rocks · the distance of about two miles under our lee, com- · ly covering them as it dashed furiously against their · n and spectral forms, I felt, with all on board, that it · an exceedingly pleasant thing to realize, that we had · wer working for our deliverance from this ugly spot, · whose efficacy we could place unlimited confidence.

The sun soon rose in unclouded splendor, and beyond · rocks surrounding "Dassen Island," which had well · proved "the lion in our path," we beheld the green · pleasant hills in the distance; the sight of which pro- · d on us, in some degree, the tantalizing effect which · first parents must have experienced in wistfully re- · ing the bright fields of Paradise, to which the · ming sword" of the angel barred their return. Our · ge from imminent danger, however, was too gratifying · rmit the indulgence of vain regrets, and with light · , we steamed briskly toward our long-sought haven - Table Bay.

CHAPTER II.

Arrival at Cape Town—Romantic scenery—Table Mountain and the table-cloth—Excursion to Constantia—Remarkable tree—The vineyards—Manner of expressing the grape juice—Description of Cape Town—Ascent of the Table Mountain—Sail for Mauritius—Tombs of Paul and Virginia—Botanical garden—Sail for Singapore—Accident to machinery—Stop at Acheen—A suicidal pilot—Arrival at Singapore—Dinner at the Prussian Consul's—Residence of a Chinese gentleman—Curious animals—Fight with a tiger—Mixed nationalities—Religious toleration.

We anchored off Cape Town on the 19th of February, under the direction of the harbor-master, whom we received on board near the entrance of the bay. The view of the town and its vicinity is striking and picturesque in the extreme. The perpendicular sides, and flat surface of Table Mountain behind the town, with the "Lion's Head" and "Devil's Peak" rising on either side, like two grim waiters standing by to spread the "table-cloth" whenever the mountain king may command; and the broad plain stretching away into the distance on the northward and eastward, form altogether one of the finest views I have ever seen.

The peculiar form of the Table Mountain, and the almost unvarying certainty of the indications of approaching bad weather given by its becoming suddenly enveloped in clouds, gives the inhabitants of the town, over which it seems to preside as a sort of weird deity, a personal interest in its condition. The violent winds prevailing from the S. E. during the summer months of January,

February, and March, are usually anticipated by the appearance of a white cloud covering the mountain, and the cloud resting on its summit is called the "Table-cloth"—a name which belongs more to its color and position than to any associations of a gastronomic character which it calls up—the reverse effect being produced, no doubt, upon many an unlucky landsman chancing to be caught upon the rough waters of the bay when the "table-cloth" is spread.

The long and disgusting passage from St. Helena—at least double the time we had anticipated—inspired every one with an eager desire to visit the shore, especially as we had received very glowing accounts of the style of locomotion most in vogue—nothing short of "a coach and four" being considered exactly the thing—and the "four" being, of course, fine spirited animals, who could whirl the coach out to Constantia or Wynberg in a period of time quite short enough to gratify our impatient desire to get among the grape-vines and pretty girls, both of which, we were informed that Constantia in particular, was celebrated for producing.

After getting fairly started in the always unpleasant, but very important duty—as our recent experience had amply impressed upon us—of replenishing our coal bunkers—I joined an agreeable party of messmates for a day's excursion into the country, for which we took our departure from the hotel in the city at about 11 A. M., in a fine carriage drawn by *two* elegant grays, and driven by as good a specimen of a Yusef as could reasonably be expected in an English town.

The sun shone with terrific power, and the dust flew and whirled around us in massive clouds as we dashed along the unpaved street leading out of the northern

edge of the town, and we had to "keep a bright look out ahead" to avoid a collision with the tremendous seven-yoked ox-teams, and the droves of cattle we encountered in that locality; but soon we reached the broad avenues of shade trees for which the country here is justly celebrated, and the good roads always to be found where English people dwell. The ride then became delightful in the extreme—beautiful villas, lying snugly embowered in the midst of shrubbery and flowers of brilliant and varied hue, were seen on either side of the road, partially concealed, to be sure, by the green hedges and trees which separated them from its dusty redness and heat, but looking all the more attractive and cosy for their seclusion.

The villages of Ronderbosch and Wynberg were passed at a rapid trot, and gave us a very pleasing impression of the combination that has evidently been made of the English and Dutch style of architecture, and domestic arrangement.

The road continued quite level for two or three miles after we passed Wynberg, when it began to ascend the side of a hill on the right, and lead through a splendid grove of oaks up to the very gate of Constantia — or "Groot Constantia," as the sign over the gateway has it. Little Constantia lies somewhat to the right of this, at the eastern base of Table Mountain, and as this was the principal object of our excursion, we spent but a short time in tasting the various wines produced at the former place, and examining a curious tree in the beautiful grounds surrounding the proprietor's dwelling. This tree was twisted and contorted into the most curious and grotesque form, and advantage had been taken of the singular freak of nature displayed in its growth, to interweave a sort of rural retreat among its branches, where

a rustic table had been formed, and seats ranged around it in similar eccentric positions.

Returning to our stylish conveyance, we pursued our devious way to the residence of Mr. Cloete, at Little Constantia, who gave us a most hospitable reception, and introduced us to his handsome and accomplished daughters, with whom we passed half an hour in the most agreeable social chat, in the course of which it was discovered that we had many mutual friends, and the universal friend — *music* — having been cultivated by them to a more than ordinary degree of intimacy, we were entertained with most brilliant accounts of her richest developments in the piano line, accompanied by the sweetest of all her interpreters — the female voice.

Bidding a reluctant, lingering adieu to our fair acquaintances, we proceeded, under Mr. Cloete's polite guidance, to inspect the adjacent vineyards, which presented a somewhat novel aspect to our preconceived ideas on the subject of grape culture; our fancy having represented the vines of immense length, twining and luxuriating in all directions, on elevated arbors placed conspicuously in the centre of gardens, or else trained along some sunny wall to catch the full warmth and radiance of the vivifying "god of day"—whereas, we could easily have imagined ourselves in a potato-patch, but for the fact that this useful esculent prefers the lower end of the plant for its development, and the stunted vines by which we were surrounded each bore one, or at the most two large bunches of most luscious grapes, of which we were invited to partake without stint, and responded, it is needless to say, with the most cheerful alacrity. Some surprise being expressed at the withered appearance of some grapes, we were informed that they were in pre-

cisely the right condition for making the finest Constantia wine, a beverage not surpassed in exquisite delicacy and richness of flavor by Tokay itself. The grapes are gathered in the latter part of summer, and placed, stems and all, in large vats, where the juice is pressed from them by the *tread of negro boys and girls*, who are employed for this especial purpose, and whose feet, I will charitably add for the benefit of my fastidious readers, are kept in a remarkably nice condition. This system of crushing is resorted to in order to avoid injuring the *gout* of the grape juice by too large an admixture of the sap from the stems, which would be the case if machinery were used; and although the associations are not of the most savory character, it cannot be doubted that the mode of expression is the best that could be adopted, and the *result* is certainly universally approved, the more so perhaps for the *modus operandi* not being always understood.

From the vineyard we proceeded to the wine room, where, in huge casks neatly arranged on each side of a large airy vault, the grape juice is deposited for the purpose of undergoing the process of *fermentation;* after which the various qualities and descriptions of wine are designated by the well-known brands: Red Constantia, White Constantia, Frontignac, and Pontac, the latter resembling Port wine somewhat in flavor, and the others being of a more luscious character. We had "a pull" at them all, of course, and I am not quite decided yet to which variety I should give the preference were I called on to do so.

Mr. Cloete was quite anxious to test the effect of the cruise, in the hot climate to which we were bound, upon these wines, and for this purpose, and of course with no

thought of *selfish gratification*, we procured from him a moderate supply of the different varieties for the ward-room mess. All I can say for his information, with regard to this experiment, is, that the wines would have *kept* much better if the ladies whom we had the pleasure of entertaining during the cruise, and the members of the Japanese Embassy, had not evinced quite so strong a preference for their exquisite flavor.

Having had a most gratifying introduction to the mysteries of wine-making, and the hour approaching when the "inner man" began to require something more substantial than the delicious fluids with which we had just been regaled, our Yusef was commanded to produce "*the grays*," with the remotest approach to a "flourish of trumpets" in the voice and manner of the individual giving the order. Hunger is a great motive power, and as our grays felt its influence quite as much as any of the party, the nine miles of our return journey were travelled with railroad speed. We soon found ourselves again at the hotel, and having done ample justice to a fine leg of Cape mutton with "the trimmings," once more gladly returned to our cheerful mess-room on board the good old ship.

On the 22d of February we fired a national salute of twenty-one guns at meridian, and dressed ship with the stars and stripes at each mast-head, in honor to the anniversary of the birth of one whose "peerless name" is known but to be revered by all the nations of the earth; — not only the Father of his country, but the great progenitor of civil and religious liberty to all people who have the heart to cherish and the head to comprehend the rights of freemen. The small tribute of respect paid to his memory by our men-of-war in all parts of the

world, exerts a silent but powerful influence over the political condition of those who learn alone from this seemingly trite and formal ceremony, how fondly and how proudly the name of Washington is perpetuated, as it will continue to be through succeeding generations, by every true American.

Cape Town is a well-built and well-governed city, containing a population of nearly 25,000 souls. There is a fine botanical garden near the centre, in the immediate vicinity of the governor's residence, which affords a beautiful shady retreat from the heat and dust of the town in the warm evenings of summer, and is quite a fashionable promenade for all classes; among whom may be seen as great a variety of the *genus homo* as can be found in any one city in the world; natives of all parts of the globe meeting there on neutral ground. It has a royal marine, and a magnetic observatory, a college, and a library containing 30,000 volumes, a government bank which issues notes, and a joint-stock bank, with a branch at Graham's Town. Within Cape Town is held the Supreme Court of Justice of the colony, and it was constituted a bishopric in 1847.

In the vicinity are numerous villas, and the walks near the town are pretty and neatly kept; one of them which leads along the top of Wynberg hill is very picturesque, overlooking the town and bay, and affording a fine view of the sandy plain and distant mountains, with Green Point (where there is a light-house), and Roben's Island in the distance. The climate is healthy, rendering it a place of great resort for the foreign residents of India.

Cape Town was founded by the Dutch in 1650, and taken by the English in 1795; restored to Holland by the treaty of Amiens, recaptured by the British in 1806, and

finally ceded to Britain in 1815. The Cape of Good Hope was discovered by Bartholomew Diaz in 1486, and called by him the "Cape of Storms."

The strong S. E. winds which come in sudden gusts across the sandy plain to the northward of the town, although creating no swell, came with such violence on two occasions, while our ship was moored in Table Bay, as to cause the immense iron cables to snap like a piece of twine; but as we were lying in only four fathoms water, we succeeded without much difficulty in recovering the anchor, with the broken chain attached. These winds brought the dust off to the ship in almost smothering clouds, and interfered greatly with the transportation of coal in boats from the shore; consequently, we were detained here seventeen days—a circumstance which would have been no source of regret, but for our anxiety to reach our ultimate destination, the coast of China, where Commodore Tattnall was awaiting our arrival with equal impatience; to say nothing of the officers on board the "San Jacinto," which vessel the "Powhatan" was to relieve, as the flag-ship of the squadron.

I must not omit to mention a feat performed by our assistant-surgeon while at Cape Town, in company with one or two of the younger officers, who were actuated by their sight-seeing ambition to attempt the ascent of Table Mountain, which is nearly 4000 feet high. The path winding up its sides is exceedingly rough and precipitous, but with such an undaunted leader the young gentlemen would know "no such word as fail," and success, of course, crowned their efforts; which they were, however, at one time rather disposed to regret, as the "table-cloth" was most respectfully spread by the officious, and somewhat too attentive waiters already alluded to, and the party nar-

rowly escaped being enveloped in its ample folds—a source of terror to venturesome tourists. And speaking of table-cloths reminds me to inform the sympathizing reader that the unlucky wight who palmed himself off upon the ward-room mess as a first-class steward, was taken suddenly ill while at Cape Town, and out of pure regard to his health was permitted to return in a Yankee bark to the land of his adoption, from whence I sincerely trust he may never again depart in the capacity of steward to any mess of gentlemen "bound on a cruise"—the stereotyped man-of-war answer to impertinent inquiries concerning their destination.

On the 8th of March, we bade adieu to the bright scenes, and brighter eyes, with which our weary ocean journey was cheered while at Cape Town, and doubling the Cape in fine weather, shaped our course for the Isle of France, or Mauritius, as the loyal Dutchmen who took possession of it in 1598, subsequently named it, in honor of their illustrious Prince Maurice. The wind soon sprung up "right in our teeth," and brought on another case of housed top-masts, lower yards, etc., with wet decks, and a most uncomfortable condition of things generally—affording no opportunity for any display of the Purser's sparkling humor, or practical jokes, as the "Life of the Mess" was a constant victim to sea-sickness during the whole passage.

We arrived off Port Louis during the night, and I thus lost the pleasure of viewing this beautiful island as we approached it from the southward; but I was fully compensated next morning, as I caught the first glimpse of the land beneath the beams of the rising sun, which touched each craggy mountain, and lofty peak, with golden hue, and showed in fairest colors the harmonious blending

of the sublime and beautiful, which united in the formation of this favored speck on old ocean's majestic bosom.

At the distance of two or three miles from the entrance of the harbor, we were boarded by the harbor-master, who soon piloted our noble ship to the moorings placed just within its narrow limits for the accommodation of men-of-war. Here she was moored "head and stern" by strong chains, attached to heavy anchors, intended to resist the force of the violent hurricanes which sometimes blow in this region, and receive the name of *cyclone*, from their circular course. The harbor is very small, affording anchorage for not more than sixty or seventy vessels, and these moored so as to prevent their swinging to the wind and tide.

The town of Port Louis is built on a plain at the base of the hills jutting down from the Brabant Mountains on the right, nearly to the ocean, and contains a population of nearly 30,000, of whom only about one sixth are whites—the larger portion being Malays, Lascars, Chinese, and fishermen from Malabar. The whites are principally of French origin — the nation to whom the island now belongs being represented only by the troops stationed in the forts and barracks, and by a few wealthy merchants. The streets are straight, but not paved; and there are many handsome stone buildings, but the houses are mostly of wood, and of a single story.

During our brief stay in this truly charming place, we contrived to make ample amends for the disgusting time we had passed in reaching it, thanks to the kind offices of a noble-hearted countryman who had been residing there for several years, connected with the largest mercantile establishment in the place. The attentions and hospitalities extended to the officers of the Powhatan by

George M. Farnum and his estimable lady, will ever be gratefully remembered by them, and in looking back upon their changeful and eventful lives, the visit to Port Louis will be recalled as one of the most agreeable episodes of the past.

On leaving the island, Mr. Farnum presented to the ward-room mess a daguerreotype of himself and family, of which, on our arrival at Hong Kong, we had two copies of a large size painted in oil, one of which was transmitted to him as a slight evidence of our grateful recollection of his kindness, and the other was reserved to ornament our mess-room and recall to memory the benevolent countenances of friends whom we might never again meet in the journey through life; and, sad to relate, before leaving the coast of China, we received a letter from Mrs. Farnum, announcing the painful intelligence of the death of her husband, and her contemplated return, in consequence, to the United States.

The scenery around Port Louis, is wildly beautiful and romantic; the rugged mountains rising into peaks of considerable altitude and grotesque form, Brabant Mountain, the highest, being 3000 feet, and the remarkable rock called Peter Botte, 2600. Between the mountains and along the coast are fertile plains and valleys, well watered by numerous streamlets, and abounding in all the beautiful trees and shrubbery of tropical climes. The peak called Peter Botte is an insulated rock of singular formation, rising abruptly, and with almost perpendicular sides, from the gently sloping hills by which it is surrounded. Tradition says that an ambitious Dutchman, on the island during its possession by Holland, made the ascent to its highest peak, and having reached it apparently without fatigue, proceeded to the added exertion

hewing himself an arm-chair out of the solid rock, in which he sat to indulge in elevated meditations upon the follies and struggles of the pigmies at his feet. From this most extraordinary specimen of the *Dutch* race, the rock has derived its name.

The tombs of Paul and Virginia being situated within seven miles of the Port, offered an irresistible inducement, even to the least romantic among us, to make an excursion to the spot wherein the earthly remains of those unfortunate, but singularly virtuous and devoted lovers, are said to have found a final resting-place. The exploring party was made up under the auspices of our friend Mr. Farnum, having first partaken of a splendid *déjeune* at his residence, while waiting for the heat and dust to subside somewhat before we got under way. We started at about 3 o'clock, and the distance was soon overcome, the road being level and beautiful beyond description. I look, however, only of its natural advantages and artificial conveniences, for if I included the *sights* which met our view in every direction, truth would compel me to say that in some places rather a sombre aspect was presented, the way being lined and crowded with negroes of all ages and sexes—not *quite* in a state of nudity, but so near it that no other single word except *naked* would convey a correct idea of their *costume*. Most of them wear a rag of some kind around their loins, decency requiring a partial concealment of their persons, and the excessive heat rendering clothing oppressive to those who have to labor; but this special regard for the "appearance of things" is by no means universal, except, I must add in justice to the gentle sex, among the females. A couple of miles before reaching the "tombs," we halted to pay a short visit to the church where Paul and Virginia are said to

have knelt side by side in their devotions to that Providence which threw them together in this distant isle, to live, and love, and die, inseparably united. The resemblance between this church and almost all other edifices consecrated to the same object was so striking, that I must refer my reader for a description to the one nearest his immediate locality, and spare the dullness of written details. Opposite to it, however, was that very general precinct, a graveyard, the beauties and peculiarities of which require more special remark. Neatness and order in the erection and preservation of the various monuments, would strike every one on entering the place as its most prominent characteristic; but what attracted my particular notice and admiration were the universal flower-vases filled with beautiful bouquets, which adorned every gravestone, however humble or ancient its appearance, and which conveyed the idea of the tenderest respect for the memory of the dead.

One of the family vaults was of a very costly and beautiful construction, built in the form of an antique temple, the outer wall being of granite, and the interior lined with white marble — having the names of its occupants sculptured upon it immediately over their resting-place. It is said to have cost many thousand dollars, and is kept in the neatest order possible.

From the cemetery the party soon adjourned to a magnificent botanical garden in the immediate vicinity, and our admiration for the tenements of the dead was soon lost in the glowing sense of delight caused by the living beauties of Nature. Walking slowly along splendid avenues of graceful and luxuriant trees, bending beneath their weight of foliage, and inhaling the perfume from a thousand various flowers, the sense of the beautiful and

...turesque and delicious which filled every breast was ...st overpowering. Reaching the further extremity ... the garden, we suddenly found ourselves on the margin ... two large artificial lakes, whose waters seemed to be ...ngly impregnated with the aroma distilled from the ...s of flowers lining the edges, and which completely ...ered the numerous little islets with which they were ...ded. After a short ramble through the various walks ...d with palm trees, and an endless variety of shrubs ... fragrant flowers, we pursued our journey to the ... antic spot said to be the final resting-place of Paul ... Virginia. We found it immediately in the rear of ... ordinary farm-house, built in the time of the French ...ation of the island, and in the most dilapidated con- ... n. When we approached the house we observed the ...ly sitting in the old-fashioned verandah at dinner, ... as we formed rather a large party to be traversing a ...leman's private grounds without saying, "By your ...ve," one of the males rose from the table, and, advan- ... towards us, made the somewhat impertinent inquiry, "What do you want?" Mr. Farnum replied, with con- ...rable *naiveté*, "We want to see the tombs of Paul ... Virginia." Upon which he was informed that it was ...stomary before entering a gentleman's premises to ... permission"—for this piece of information the "gen- ...man" was politely thanked, and we "went on our way, ...cing" at each step, that we had not much further to ..., as the odors which impregnated the atmosphere were ... from resembling those of "Araby the blest," and ...fied an apprehension that the bodies of the devoted ...rs had not yet been interred. On reaching the locality, ... discovered two very ordinary square monuments, ... of brick and plastered over in imitation of granite,

though this covering had been removed in so many places by the ruthless hand of time, and the equally remorseless depredations of romantic devotees to the shrine, that it is by no means difficult to ascertain the paltry character of the material which composes the structures. They are situated about fifty yards in the rear of the house mentioned—immediately opposite to each other, and on either side of a ditch filled with stagnant water. Take it altogether, it is the most miserable piece of humbug I ever travelled seven miles to see; but as it would have quite destroyed my reputation for sensibility to be in the immediate vicinity of a spot so widely known to the world of romance, without visiting it, I could not decline Mr. Farnum's kind invitation to make one of a most agreeable party. The condition of the monuments indicates either the most heathenish incredulity, or the most culpable moral depravity on the part of the present generation. Doubtless those who have them in charge have found that the fable which made them profitable, can no longer serve the mercenary purpose for which alone they were constructed; visitors being required to pay a small fee for admittance.

From thence we went to a sugar plantation two miles further on, belonging to an English gentleman, and were received in the most cordial and hospitable manner by the family. We had an opportunity here of seeing the *apprenticeship* system in operation, as the English term their enslavement of the natives of Hindoostan and other parts of India and Africa; and came to the unanimous conclusion, that slavery in its most positive and unblushing form is preferable to the duplicity and robbery perpetrated by the English in their treatment of these ignorant and half-savage creatures. They are enticed away

from their homes by lying promises of immense rewards, and a free passage back to their country at the expiration of three years, but the average of those who return is said to be about one fourth, while the remaining portion are left to starve in the colony to which they have been transported, or make a precarious living by robbery and all descriptions of crime. The day of retribution must come, and a fearful one it will be, in all human probability; for these people do not seem to adopt the habits and language of the race with whom they are thrown half so readily as the natives of Africa.

But I am not writing a disquisition on political economy, and will turn from this dark subject to the more agreeable one of the splendid dinner to which we were all invited by the English regiment stationed here for defence, and to keep the inhabitants of the island in proper subjection. The mess is composed of fourteen officers, ranking from a lieutenant-colonel down to an ensign, and being all wealthy men, can afford to indulge in every luxury they may fancy in the way of eating and drinking, which seems to be their principal source of enjoyment in this distant and somewhat monotonous place. The dinner was faultless, of course, and the regimental band, composed of twenty-four fine musicians, discoursed "sweet sounds" while we partook of the dessert, thus combining the pleasures of soul and sense, and giving a higher zest to each. We rose from table about 10 P. M., and spent an hour or so at billiards in an adjoining room, after which our party returned on board "wiser if not sadder men," having learned from our day's experience that John Bull understands the art of good living somewhat better than his nautical descendants in America.

All the officers of the regiment (the "King's Own"),

and several others who were *en route* for India, with their families and recruits for the war, had previously visited the Powhatan, and been received with every courtesy and attention. Indeed, scarcely a day passed while at Mauritius, that our ship was not overrun with visitors of both sexes, and of the highest respectability. On one occasion a little dance was gotten up in quite an impromptu style, which every one appeared to enjoy amazingly. The company consisted almost entirely of English officers and their families—there was only one lady present who could claim no military connection, but to make amends for this, she assumed as martial an air as if the spirit of an entire regiment had been embodied in her own pretty little person. Her dress consisted of a riding-habit, beneath which peeped out, what wonderfully *resembled* a pair of black unmentionables, though they *might* have been something entirely different, for, of course, the delicate mysteries of a lady's toilet can never be perfectly understood even by the most enlightened member of the opposite sex. She sported a natty little hat, and carried a riding-whip in her hand, which she looked quite ready to apply, *à la Lola Montez*, to the shoulders of any one who dared take exceptions to aught she might choose to say or do. As I am not very well versed in Amazonian warfare, I gave her a wide berth, not much caring to approach within reach of her weapon.

The day previous to this little *fête*, I accompanied Mr. Farnum and several of the officers of the ship to the residence of a wealthy gentleman in the country, where we enjoyed exceedingly a very beautiful view of the island, with the sea in the distance. A more picturesque and romantic spot I never beheld, nor did I ever see a residence which I was more disposed to covet. Almost everything that

money and good taste could accomplish had been done to render the place convenient, beautiful, and luxurious; and yet there was evidently not the remotest approach to happiness in the hearts of either of its occupants. Theirs was the old story of "January and May"—a husband of sixty and a wife one third his age; and of course from the ill-assorted union no good result could spring. Exquisitely charming as everything around us appeared, it required but little penetration to discover that "the trail of the serpent was over it all," and I felt that I would rather spend a single year in the humblest cottage on earth with one who loved me, than a thousand with a heartless woman, however beautiful, in the little paradise we were visiting. Shortly after entering the house we were seated at a splendidly furnished table to partake of what we name lunch, but which the English always call *Tiffin*, and which, on this occasion, might with great propriety have been styled *dinner*, and a most sumptuous one at that. We were indebted, in some degree, to Mr. Farnum for our invitation to this place, as we were, in fact, for every civility and hospitality extended to us, except those which came from the English officers. With the most unbounded hospitality, this gentleman devoted himself to our entertainment while we remained at Port Louis; he was not at all partial in his liberality either, but extended it to all alike—not content with employing three or four carriages by the day to wait on our pleasure, and take us wherever we wished to go, he devoted himself during the whole of our stay to getting up excursions into the country, to visit the remarkable and interesting points on the island, upon which he always accompanied us, and took with him refreshments of every kind, and on our return from these little expeditions he would insist

on our going to his house to dine. Moreover, he kept three rooms in his spacious mansion for our especial use, in case we should wish to remain on shore at night; of this privilege, however, I never availed myself, partly because I liked my own bed too much, and partly for the reason that my presence was always very necessary on board the ship early in the morning. He was, indeed, a noble specimen of an American gentleman, and much I fear that we shall not soon look upon his like again.

Having completed our preparations, we sailed for Singapore on the 2d of April, parting with the friends who had contributed so greatly to the enjoyment of our visit to Port Louis, with a feeling of sincere regret. Continual variety though, forms one of the strongest ties which binds a sea-faring man to his profession, and without it the life he leads would become almost insupportable. The anticipation of new and untried scenes of pleasure, coupled with the gratifying sense of being in the discharge of duty, reconciles him to parting with the friends he is compelled to resign in pursuance of his vocation, and gives a relish to life by quickening his sensibilities and expanding his practical views, instead of blunting and contracting them, as the plodding routine of the merchant, tradesman, and professional man must almost inevitably do to a certain extent. But I am becoming digressive, and must turn my attention to the practical part of my subject, lest I give offence to some of my land-loving friends.

The passage across the Indian ocean was unusually pleasant, the weather being calm and clear nearly the whole time, the only incident worthy of record being the breaking of an important part of our machinery (a crank-pin), which caused us to run at a lower rate of speed for

three days before reaching the island of Sumatra, where we were compelled to anchor, near the town of Acheen, on the 17th of April. Five days were employed here in repairing the damage caused by this mishap, which prevented our making the remarkably quick passage we had hoped to accomplish between Mauritius and Singapore.

Our visits to the shore at this place were very brief and unsatisfactory, the savage-looking natives assembling in crowds on the beach whenever they saw one of our boats approaching, and although not exactly brandishing their ugly, poisonous *kreases*, to deter us from landing, yet taking especial care that the weapons should not be overlooked. The females invariably scampered away at our approach, and concealing themselves behind the trees and huts, could be seen catching a stealthy glimpse of their apparently unwelcome visitors. Swarms of the *coarser* sex — and truly coarse they were — came off to the ship, and were permitted to inspect her arrangements above the lower deck, though their conduct was under the unremitting *surveillance* of sundry corporals and messenger boys, to guard against the depredations they were likely to commit on stray articles of metallic formation, for which they appear to have a most covetous longing. There was an air of independence, and, it may be said, of cool effrontery about these *sans culotte* lords of the soil, which it was quite amusing to witness. Ignorant and brutish as they were, they evidently acknowledged no superior among the civilized race with whom they were so unexpectedly brought into contact, and I should judge from their manner, that if any comparison was drawn by their unreasoning minds, the result was decidedly favorable to themselves. Only two among the entire number (about a thousand), who honored us with a visit,

understood a syllable of our language, though much more strange to say, we had an Irishman in the steam department who could converse quite fluently in *theirs*, and by means of the three interpreters we contrived to procure a little fruit and a few vegetables and fish; as well as the *frame-work* of what might *in time* have become a tolerably respectable bullock, but which was such a perfect skeleton when it came into our possession, that it had soon to be "taken down" to prevent its falling to pieces, or to use the Irishman's words, it "was killed to save its life;" and the same fate befell a horribly ugly *cat*, brought on board by request, through the kind offices of an obliging and intelligent native, who rejoiced in the high sounding name of Mohammed, and had been to Paris!

These wretched demi-savages profess the Mussulman faith, but their practices do not indicate the slightest veneration for anything "in the heavens above or the earth beneath," unless the close concealment of their women may be ascribed to some sentiment of the sort, which is hardly probable.

The town of Acheen is built on wooden piles, and contains about 8000 houses spread over a large area, the population being nearly 50,000. It lies in lat. 5° 34′ N. long. 95° 34′ E., and is the capital of an independent kingdom of the same name. It was once a powerful and flourishing State, but has degenerated into a miserable semi-barbarous condition. There are one or two cargoes of spices exported from the kingdom annually, which are obtained with great difficulty, and not without danger, owing to the piratical character of the natives.

While here we embraced the opportunity presented by the large bay to fix a target and exercise the crew in firing shell from the new battery, consisting of ten nine-

inch and one eleven-inch shell gun, all on the Dahlgren, or as our English friends call them, the "soda-water bottle" pattern. The natives seemed greatly astonished at this performance, and all on board were gratified by the accuracy and rapidity of the firing, as well as the correct timing of the fuzes.

On the 23d of April, we made a second start for Singapore, and, passing through the Straits of Malacca in smooth water and calm weather, accomplished the run of more than seven hundred miles in three days, having been compelled to anchor during the night previous to our arrival, by the darkness and some uncertainty regarding our position, occasioned by the current.

One little incident occurred during this passage of rather an amusing character, though it came very near having a tragic termination. It is worthy of mention, as a slight illustration of the peculiar notions of government existing among the Acheenese. Our friend Mohammed, who, as has been stated, had been to Paris, engaged the services of an ancient fisherman to perform the duties of pilot on board the "Powhatan" during the passage through the Straits, for which he was to receive the sum of forty "Mexicans," one half payable in advance, into the hands of the aforesaid Mohammed. We had proceeded but a short distance on our voyage when it was discovered that this *soi-disant* pilot had about as much idea of the position of the ship as of the mode of imparting what he *professed* to know, to our comprehension. Never was human creature more utterly bewildered and amazed than was this poor old man, by the size and speed of the vessel, and the strangeness of every object around him. He protested that he saw the Island of Penang on the morning after leaving Acheen,

when it was more than two hundred miles distant, and seemed not less alarmed than grieved by our obstinate incredulity, and persistence in running directly towards it, while he desired the course to be changed in order to avoid shaving the land too closely. After this demonstration of incompetence, no heed was given, of course, to his suggestions, and the master assumed the entire responsibility of the navigation—a duty for which he was admirably qualified. Stung by mortification at being superseded in his office, and laboring under the most harassing apprehension for the safety of the ship, for which he still considered himself responsible, he used the most superhuman efforts to convey to our understanding the assurance that his head would be the forfeit were she to get aground. Finding that our sympathies were not to be moved by his pantomimic protestations, he watched a quiet moment, and stealing over the gangway, walked deliberately down the side-cleats, and slipped gently into the foaming, rushing waves produced by the rapidly revolving wheels. Fortunately, he was discovered by the quarter-master on the poop-deck, as he passed astern, and the ship was stopped immediately — not, however, until the infatuated old creature had been left at least two miles astern; a boat was lowered in the greatest possible haste, and sent to his rescue, but the total unconcern manifested by the old man, induced the belief that he was much more at home in the water than on the ship's deck. As to committing suicide, he appeared to have had not the slightest intention of making "a demnition moist body of himself," any further than was necessary to produce a suitable impression upon the heartless and obdurate people among whom he had so haplessly been thrown. He yielded most passively to the efforts of the boat's crew

to lift him from the water into the boat, but after remaining perfectly quiet for a few moments, he made a faint effort to jump overboard again, which being resisted, he seemed to resign himself to his cruel fate with the fortitude of a martyr, and submitted to being brought on board again without further resistance. He skulked moodily about the deck until we reached Singapore, where he availed himself of the first *sampan* to procure a dry passage to the land, from whence he never returned to claim the remaining twenty dollars due for his services.(?)

We anchored in the Roads of Singapore on the 27th of April, in the afternoon, and in compliance with custom, sent a boat on shore immediately, in charge of a Lieutenant, to inform the American Consul of our arrival, and to convey the Captain's compliments to the Governor, with the usual offering of a salute to the city, on condition of its return "gun for gun." The boat soon returned bringing off Thomas Biddle, Esq., of Philadelphia, by whom the commercial interests of the United Sates were most efficiently represented at that time. After communicating with Captain Pearson, relative to the official object of his visit, the Consul insisted upon carrying off either him or his executive officer to dinner at the Prussian Consul's, to which he had been commissioned to invite them, and as the Captain positively declined, I consented somewhat reluctantly to become his representative, the heat and fatigue of the day having given me a much greater inclination for repose than for the formalities or gaieties of a dinner-party. The Consul's persuasions, however, were of too demonstrative and *striking* a character to be resisted, and I came to the conclusion that it would be more agreeable to put a bottle of good wine under my jacket, than to have his cane run through my

ribs, which seemed likely to be my fate unless I speedily yielded to the insinuating arguments he continued to *poke* at me. The question being determined, my toilet was soon made, and within two hours after anchoring the ship, I found myself most unexpectedly *en route* for the shore, in company with a gentleman I had never met before, and to whom I was indebted for an invitation to dine with another gentleman whose acquaintance I had yet to make.

The pull to the landing was at least two miles and a half, but the lively and agreeable conversation of my companion caused the time to pass so rapidly that I did not find the distance great, and even had it been twice as far I should have been amply compensated by the quiet enjoyment of the Consul's dismay when he discovered, on landing, that his "*garay*" (as the little one-horse vehicles of the country are called) was not to be found. The gradual descent of his manner from the dignified and confident, to the piteous and imploring, in summoning his *syce*, or driver, and the "curses not loud, but deep," at the fellow's stupidity, which reached only my ears, afforded sufficient amusement to have reconciled me to an immediate return to the ship without my dinner, though I had by this time entirely forgotten my fatigue, and felt quite disposed to partake of the good cheer I had reason to expect at the Prussian Consul's. The efforts of my aggrieved friend to discover his *syce* in the darkness by which we were surrounded, proved utterly unavailing, and he was fain to console himself by hiring a "garay" for the occasion, and indulging the hope that the unfortunate delinquent would be devoured by tigers on his way to the "Bungalow," whither he now felt assured he had betaken himself. A pleasant drive by starlight of

about two miles, brought us to the residence of our host, which proved to be an exceedingly handsome building, situated on a slight eminence, with a wide, smooth road leading up to the front entrance, on each side of which the luxuriant and fragrant shrubs and flowers so liberally planted, gave token at once of wealth and good taste in the occupant. The obscurity of the light prevented my obtaining a distinct view of the exterior of the building, but it appeared to be of rectangular form, with a projection of similar shape extending about thirty feet from the house, the lower part of which was paved with stone, and furnished in neat and comfortable style as a dining-hall, while the upper room afforded a most commodious and luxurious lounging place during the warm evenings of this equatorial region. Immediately on the right of the dining-hall, was a large and convenient billiard-room, an almost indispensable appendage to a gentleman's residence in the Eastern world, where out-door exercise is always uncomfortable, and frequently dangerous, except in the morning and evening. The main building was most judiciously divided into parlors, chambers, library, etc., and furnished in an oriental style of magnificence. Our highly respected, but somewhat eccentric Consul, had acquired the reputation of keeping rather irregular hours, and being always late to dinner; consequently, when we arrived, at about 8 P. M., we found the other guests already assembled around our host's munificent table, but the manifestations of welcome on all sides were too decided to allow the Consul to offer his usual apologies, so we took our seats and immediately participated, not only in the animated conversation going on, but in the enjoyment of the various culinary and vinous delicacies presented to our palates.

Among the guests I was introduced to Sir Richard M'Causland, Chief Judge of the Supreme Court of the Straits of Malacca, embracing the settlements of Singapore, Malacca, Penang, and the Province of Wellesley, the latter being on the Malay coast, immediately opposite to the island of Penang, or Prince of Wales Island, as it is called in the charts. This gentleman possesses the elements of popularity to a degree which would enable an American politician to achieve the highest aims of his ambition, and is regarded as one of the most learned judges who has ever donned the ermine in the great Orient. After the wine had duly circulated, he was called upon to respond to a toast in his honor, and made one of the most interesting and humorous speeches I ever listened to — at the close of which he pledged "The American Consul — a worthy representative of one of the greatest nations of the earth, of which England proudly claims the parentage." This called the Consul out in one of his most brilliant efforts, and I felt the Yankee blood tingle in my veins as I listened to his eloquent and patriotic reply; brief — as such things ought ever to be — but full of good feeling and good taste, accompanied by a slight dash of mirthful humor. Soon after this the party adjourned to the billiard-room for a game of poole, in which, as usual, I destroyed a great many "lives," without saving my own, and upon its conclusion we took a cordial leave of our hospitable entertainer. Finding the "garay" without difficulty this time, I proceeded in company with Mr. Biddle, to the country-seat of a Chinese friend of his, distant some four or five miles, where we purposed spending the night, or as much of it as remained. We reached there about midnight, and found that the worthy "Celestial" had long since retired to his slumbers, the portals

of his castle being guarded by a native of the "great Empire," who, himself, appeared in a state of somnambu-lism as he opened them for our admittance. We were shown up stairs into a handsomely furnished parlor, ornamented with an infinite variety of Chinese and other oriental *curios*, and were soon welcomed by *Whampoa* in person, whose appearance and manner, I must confess, in no degree confirmed my preconceived impressions of the Chinese character in general. His address was cordial and dignified, and his conversation extremely intelligent—speaking English more perfectly than any one of his race I have ever met since, and evincing an acquaintance with the usual topics of interest among "outside barbarians" which took me quite by surprise. I learned afterwards from Mr. Biddle, that Whampoa was regarded as one of the most enterprising and charitable citizens of Singapore, being possessed of considerable wealth, from which he frequently made the most liberal and public-spirited contributions toward the improvement of the city, and the necessities of his less thriving countrymen. After spending half an hour in agreeable conversation, we were conducted to our respective apartments for the night, which were furnished in a style of comfort and elegance admirably adapted to the hot climate, and I have never enjoyed a more refreshing night's rest than this, my first and only one under a Chinaman's roof. While the dew was still on the grass in the morning, we were invited by Whampoa to accompany him in a ramble through his extensive and tastefully ornamented grounds, whose gently undulating surface, abounding in broad, smooth walks, lead us through groves of nutmeg trees, and borders of roses and geraniums, which "lent their fragrance to the morning air," and made it redolent of

Nature's purest contribution to the gratification of man's senses. Our host then informed us that he was about to show us a *goat* larger than a cow, and a *horse* smaller than a dog, and to witness these phenomena we were taken to a little valley in the rear of the dwelling-house, where a variety of animals were confined under a spacious shed divided into stalls, and there we actually beheld an enormous long-haired goat from Thibet, with a full-grown *cow* from Abyssinia standing near him, and scarcely reaching in height up to his broad back — the cow certainly weighed less than the goat, the latter being in fine condition, and the former on her "last legs," evidently. The horse was also from Abyssinia, and its size considerably less than that of a gigantic mastiff, which was chained in one corner of the shed. Returning thence to the house, we found a sumptuous breakfast prepared for us, the furniture of the table being in the European style, while the viands were cooked after the Chinese manner, with delicious tea, and the most savory dish of freshly prepared curry I have ever tasted—with which the inevitable boiled rice was served, accompanied also, by at least a dozen different condiments. I shall long retain the pleasant remembrance of *that* breakfast at Whampoa's, although I have not the least pretension to an epicurean taste.

Winding up with a cheroot, the party dispersed — Mr. Biddle returning to the city in his "garay," while I became Whampoa's companion in a snug little cabriolet, and listened with considerable interest and entertainment to his description of the five different plantations of which he was the fortunate but unostentatious possessor — all situated in the immediate vicinity of Singapore. Nearly all the business men of the city have their residences on

the beautiful hills which mark the topography of the country on its western side. Not to be behind the rest of the world in assigning a peculiar designation to these charming rural abodes, they call them by the horrid name of "*Bungalow*;" whereas, in England they would be known by some fanciful and romantic title, such as Fern Hill, or Moss Bank—in France, as a chateau—in Italy, a villa—and in our own Yankee land as a *place*.

The climate of Singapore is very warm, of course, being situated almost immediately under the Equator; but the rain-squalls which occur almost daily throughout the year, seem to have the effect of cooling the atmosphere without rendering the place unhealthy, and this is the more remarkable on account of the flatness of the land on which the town is built, and the consequent marshes filled with jungle in the suburbs. There is a dirty creek running into the bay also, which might naturally be supposed to produce malaria of most unwholesome character, and yet the sanitary condition of the place does not appear to be materially affected by any, or all of these causes. *Fevers* they have, of course, as is the case to a greater or less degree at certain seasons, everywhere; but they are far from being of a virulent type, and are never epidemic. It would seem, however, from the marvellous tales we were told of the destruction of the poor Chinamen in the interior of the island by *tigers*, that the scourge of wild beasts has been made to answer as a substitute for cholera, and other malignant diseases, which yearly decimate eastern climes; it being positively asserted, on reliable authority, that not less than one man per diem is taken off by these voracious animals. They swim across the narrow strait which divides the island of Singapore from the Malay coast, and lie in ambush

among the thick jungle covering nearly the whole of that side of the island, excepting only the cultivated portion; and when the coolies who are employed in the gambier and nutmeg plantations are passing along the paths through the jungle in prosecution of their labors, they are pounced upon with as much celerity, and as little compunction, as a good housewife would exhibit in capturing a choice barn-door fowl for the table. There are instances, however, where the tiger is said to get the worst of the encounter, and one of these occurred during our last visit to this place, which, as we heard it related, borders somewhat on the Gordon Cumming style of adventure. An individual, claiming to be a Kentuckian, and who substantiates his claim by dressing in the peculiar style supposed to be in vogue among western men, viz.: a buck-skin hunting-shirt and bowie knife, with the inevitable rifle on his shoulder by way of *company*, lives on the *tiger side* of the island, "without any visible means of support," secluding himself from all society, and rarely coming into contact with any human being. This man brought into Singapore, in the month of April, 1859, the hide of a tiger measuring fourteen feet from the end of his nose (or where his nose once was) to the tip of his tail; for which he received a reward from the Governor's office of one hundred dollars, and subsequently sold the skin for forty-five, a sum sufficient to support him in his hermit mode of life at least a year.

The manner in which this modern "Nimrod" effected the capture of the immense tiger described, gives sufficient evidence of his skill and courage to entitle him to a place among the "mighty hunters" of the age. He had caught glimpses of the villain's stealthy, cat-like movements in the jungle the day previous, and determined at

once that one or the other must soon quit the neighborhood or die; so he stationed himself in a convenient position for the rencontre, as he had arranged it in his own mind, the tiger not being consulted at all in the premises; and soon seeing his four-footed enemy approach, he watched his movements as stealthily and narrowly as if he himself belonged to the tiger race, and just as the cunning vagabond was about to make the fatal spring on his shoulders, he fell suddenly prostrate, holding his rifle, ready cocked, with a firm grasp. The tiger was, of course, unprepared for any such dodge as this, and over-estimating his distance, jumped clear over the man's body, who instantly sprang to his feet and gave the retreating assailant the contents of his rifle, as he was struggling to extricate himself from the thick jungle but a few yards beyond — wounding him mortally by a ball judiciously inserted at the back of the ear. He was soon dispatched by a desperate lunge of the huntsman's knife, and his skin stripped off and thrown on the back of his horse, which was standing not far distant awaiting the result of the combat. There! if Gordon Cumming can beat that, he can take my new *navy cap*, which is my nearest approach to a hat at this present writing.

Singapore came into possession of the English in 1819, through the agency of Sir Stamford Raffles, a bold and enterprising navigator, who purchased it from the Malayan Rajah for a stipulated sum and the promise of an annual pension, upon which this dignitary still holds high court with his numerous wives and children, in a small village about a mile from the city; forming a rare, if not solitary instance of good faith and justice on the part of the great head of filibusterism. At the period referred to, the population of the city amounted to no more than

two or three hundred souls, but so rapid has been the growth of its commercial importance, that it now contains nearly 90,000—consisting of Jews, Arabs, Malays, Klings from the coast of Malabar, and natives of all parts of India. The number of Europeans does not exceed one thousand, though they compose, of course, the wealthiest and most influential class.

All these various nations and tribes live together in great harmony, under the government of their civil and military rulers. There is no religious intolerance either —the long-tailed Chinaman — the turbaned Arab — and the staid, pantalooned European, burn incense to Joss, prostrate their forms in the mosque, or whisper to their hats on entering into their well-cushioned pews, without the slightest tendency to theological disputations, or doctrinal detractions. From this it may be inferred that the greatest degree of religious freedom prevails in Singapore, and, it may be added, that equal latitude is given to the legitimate operations of trade, by way of accounting for the remarkable prosperity and advancement of the place in all that constitutes an enlightened and happy community.

The exports from Singapore consist of tin, nutmegs, sugar, drugs, tortoise-shell, gambier, and other commodities—many of which are brought from the neighboring islands by the natives in their *proas*, a style of craft peculiar to this people, and from which, it has been said, the model of our clipper-ships was taken. These boats are seldom more than thirty or forty feet long, and very narrow, having a sharp bow and stern, and carrying very large sails, which gives them a decidedly unsafe appearance to the eye of a European sailor. As they are

confined to mild latitudes and smooth seas, however, accidents in the way of a capsize seldom occur.

The island of Singapore is twenty-five miles long and fifteen in breadth, containing an area of two hundred and twenty-five square miles, with a diversified surface of hills and valleys. The coast is low and covered with mangroves, with here and there a salt creek running into the interior, and creating marshes by their banks being overflown.

We completed our preparations for the passage to Hong Kong in the course of six days, by working day and night, through rain and sunshine; and sailed on the 4th of May, 1838, having the cheering hope in our hearts of soon being placed in possession of that greatest of all pleasures while abroad — letters from home!

CHAPTER III.

Arrival at Hong Kong—Unfortunate again in a pilot—Ship stormed by Chinese tailors, compradors, etc.—Com. Tattnall transfers his flag to Powhatan — Sailing for home of San Jacinto — A "fast boat" — Old Achin's family—Amusements at Hong Kong — Rice fields — Sail for Gulf of Pecheelee.

We made the passage to Hong Kong within eight days, the distance being something more than sixteen hundred miles by the course we took, along the western edge of the China Sea, passing inside of Pulo Sapata, a small island which lies off the eastern coast of Siam. On the morning of the 12th of May, we made the Ladrone Islands, a little to the southward of Hong Kong, and the ship was soon afterwards surrounded by a large number of Chinese fishing-boats, with their square flat-setting mat sails and broad elevated sterns, looming up in the distance with the appearance of large square-rigged vessels. One of these odd-looking craft, with a red flag flying at her masthead, seemed to be making strenuous efforts to reach our ship, and taking it for granted that she contained the very individual whose services we required, in the shape of a *pilot*, the bell was rung to "slow," and then to "stop." The boat was soon brought alongside in a very seaman-like manner, and a sharp-looking Chinaman jumped on board, strode briskly up on to the hurricane deck, and being shown to the captain, exhibited to him in turn, his "branch" as a Hong Kong pilot. We were soon under way again, under his directions as to

our course, and early in the forenoon we entered the harbor, which, although large, seemed to be crowded with vessels, and among them we soon descried the United States steamer "San Jacinto," with Commodore Tattnall's broad pendant flying at her main royal masthead. A salute of thirteen guns was fired immediately, in honor of our Commander-in-chief, and answered with nine from the San Jacinto.

The Chinese pilot whom we had taken on board outside the harbor, had an air of confidence in his professional skill, which forbade, in the outset, any suspicion on our part of his real incapacity, and as neither the captain, master, nor executive officer had ever visited the port before, to place implicit faith in the directions of the pilot seemed the only safe means of reaching a favorable anchorage. What was our amazement, though, when we discovered, after getting so hemmed in by vessels on all sides as to render a moment's indecision a certain catastrophe, that the "celestial" humbug wanted to stop the ship and back her out of this position, with the tide setting her rapidly down across the bows of several vessels anchored close together, and within twenty yards of our broadside. Seeing a clearer space a little further ahead, I positively refused to comply with his repeated and imploring request to "back," until we had safely passed the vessels lying under our port-beam, but unfortunately, by this time the bows of the Powhatan had reached the bulwarks of a large English ship lying at anchor ahead, and came in collision with them just abaft the fore chains, causing a trifling damage to the light wood work, while her headway being thereby stopped, and the tide operating on the starboard side, she swung with her port quarter across the bows of a beautiful little

Dutch barque, carrying away her head booms. After this graceful manœuvre, I assumed the responsibility, (with the captain's approbation,) of backing the ship down between these two vessels until she reached a position where there was sufficient space between the surrounding shipping to swing clear of them all, and here the anchor was dropped and all made secure. Of course "Uncle Samuel" had to foot the bills for damages to the vessels, amounting to some fifteen hundred dollars, but two important lessons were learned from this experience—first, never to trust a Chinese pilot in a tight place, and secondly, to keep a sharp look out whenever a vessel bearing the *Dutch* flag made her appearance on the horizon, as there seemed a remarkable amount of the attraction of cohesion between the hull of the Powhatan and the nasal extremities of all Dutchmen.

The steamer San Jacinto was anchored some half mile ahead of us, and an officer soon came from her to welcome our arrival, and bring on board the letters, etc., that had been accumulating at Hong Kong, during the five months we had already been absent from our homes. Boats of all sorts and sizes seemed to pop alongside as if by magic, bringing a promiscuous crowd of people, of whom all were in the most intense state of excitement. Compradors rushed after the Purser, and the caterers of the different officers' messes, soliciting with eager manner and beseeching tone, their patronage in the provision line, while the "*Fuss Tenny*" (1st Lt.) was besieged by bumboatmen with "*dations*" (recommendations) of the most incongruous character; some of which announced their possessors as "extortioners," "liars," "cheats," etc. Those who came in the capacity of shoemakers, tailors, and peddlers of various nick-nacks, were kept in anxious sus-

pinnace alongside, awaiting the "pipe to dinner" for the crew, before they were permitted to come on board; and during this delay, Bedlam was as quiet as a graveyard, compared with the unearthly gabble of the crowd of cormorants who surrounded the ship. My attention was called from all these distracting, and in some respects novel sights and sounds, to more important objects, by an order from the Captain to fire a salute of 21 guns with the English flag at the fore, in compliment to the town, which was duly acknowledged by a similar expenditure of John Bull's powder.

On the following day, Commodore Josiah Tatnall transferred his broad pendant from the "San Jacinto" to the "Powhatan," under a salute of thirteen guns from the former, as a farewell compliment, and the same number from his new Flag-ship. Orders were immediately given to prepare for sea with all possible dispatch, it being understood that our destination was the Gulf of Pecheelee, where the allied forces of England and France had, in the previous month, destroyed the forts at the mouth of the Pei-ho river, and ascended to Tientsin, with a force of about 1500 men in gun-boats, for the purpose of negotiating a treaty with the Chinese Government, and re-establishing pacific relations between the "high contracting parties." The United States steam frigates "Minnesota" and "Mississippi" were also in the gulf, and Commodore Tattnall's earnest desire to join them as early as practicable, gave an additional impetus to our efforts to get ready for sea; creating such a bustle on board as would have induced a stranger to suppose we contemplated an attack on "the enemy," in some quarter; although the policy pursued by our government in the premises was known to be of a *painfully pacific* character, accord-

ing to the views of many of our officers, who were eager for the "pomp and circumstance of glorious war," and also a *little* desirous of promotion and prize money.

On the 14th of May, the San Jacinto got under way for home, having been absent two years and a half, the greater part of the time as the Flag-ship of Commodore James Armstrong, under whose orders the barrier forts in the Canton river were demolished in 1857, by the San Jacincto, Portsmouth, and Levant. The failure of Commodore Armstrong's health a few months after this occurrence, compelled him to leave his post and return to the United States, upon which Commodore Tattnall received orders from the Navy Department to proceed to China, via the overland route, and assume command of the squadron. On his arrival at Hong Kong, he hoisted his broad pendant on board the San Jacinto, retaining that vessel as his flag-ship until the Powhatan's arrival. Having been detained a few months beyond the allotted duration of a cruise, according to the present "two years" system for our men-of-war, the officers and crew of the San Jacinto hailed our arrival with a more than ordinary degree of satisfaction, and no time was lost by them in completing the requisite preparations for the homeward bound voyage. As the San Jacinto steamed out of the harbor, she passed quite near to the Powhatan and gave us three hearty cheers, with a parting salute to the Commodore; both which we duly returned, while our band played "Home, sweet home," with what, under the circumstances, we regarded as a most provoking degree of pathos; the poor fellows composing our musical corps doubtless thinking of their own far distant firesides, and infusing into the plaintive strains their longing feelings of love and regret for country and friends.

The departure of the San Jacinto caused us all to feel as if the "last link was broken" which bound us to the glorious land of our nativity, but we soon realized the obligation that henceforth we were bound to assume with cheerful hearts and willing hands the responsibilities devolving upon us as the representatives of our country's power, and of her standing as one of the great nations of the earth. Our preparations for the important service upon which we soon expected to be employed, were pushed forward with energy and zeal—coal, wood, water, provisions, and stores of various kinds, for the different departments of the ship, were hustled on board with a degree of expedition which rather astonished the "natives," and at the end of nine days from the period of our arrival, we were again under way.

While at Hong Kong I took an occasional walk on the "Queen's road," as the principal street is called, for the purpose of observing the general appearance of the town, which, by the way, bears the royal name of *Victoria*. On the occasion of my first visit, I took passage to the shore in company with several messmates, on board the Chinese "Fast boat," employed to perform the ordinary boating duty between the ship and shore, and made the acquaintance of a faithful old Chinaman who has devoted himself and family to the service of American men-of-war in these waters for more than thirty years past. Many commanding officers in the navy have cause to remember old *Achin* with kindly feelings, for the faithful and efficient manner in which he discharged the duties of "Fast boatman" and pilot on board the ships under their command. He came to us with a "fuss chop," "number one, station," from the first Lieutenant of the San Jacinto, and

was, of course, employed without hesitation, at the rate of $1.50 per diem.

When I embarked in this old gent's floating home, I innocently imagined that the distance between the ship and the shore was about to be annihilated in somewhat similar style with such achievements in our own country, especially as I had been informed by previous cruisers in this part of the world, that these "fast boats" were remarkable for their speed. I soon learned, however, that their name was bestowed, not in consequence of the celerity of their movements, but because they were the only boats permitted to "*make fast*" astern of the ships employing them—a striking exemplification of the way in which travellers practise upon the credulity of their stay-at-home friends; and while calling the sympathetic attention of my readers to this fact, let me inform them that implicit reliance may be placed in the interpretation which *I* have just given of the term. And now, having set my reader and myself both right on this important point, I will take my seat under the tent-shaped roof, erected nearly in the centre of this singular craft, making it appear like a cross between a thatched hut and a State barge; and having assumed a comfortable position, look around to see how things are managed *generally*. Glancing forward, I see three long-tailed boys, varying in age from ten to sixteen, tugging away at the oars on the starboard side, and opposite to them—one man, and two rather good looking girls (the latter being each about thirteen), engaged in the same healthful exercise. At every stroke of the oars the boys emit a simultaneous sound, compounded of a grunt and a hiss, by way of encouragement, I presume, to the feminine rowers, who preserve a demure and quiet demeanor under their hood-shaped handkerchiefs,

and make their oars plunge into the green water with a run far from effeminate. Casting my eye toward the taffrail, an elderly female appears, whose "delicate situation" promises shortly to add another to the numerous "responsibilities" of old Achin. This matronly dame also carries a chubby urchin, some twelve months old, lashed to her back, and wears a smiling countenance with a *terrible squint*—the latter acquired perhaps, by the necessity for keeping a sharp look-out in all directions; one eye being fixed on the juvenile members of the family, and the other glancing around in pursuance of her important duties as *helmswoman*. With one hand she grasps the tiller, and in the other holds the rope by which it is retained in any position she may choose to give it; and the confidence and skill she displays in guiding this lumbering craft through swarms of sampans and other light row boats, without collision or accident of any kind, does not fail to excite the surprise and admiration of the newly-arrived *Fank-wei*, or "foreign devils." *Achin* himself, the captain and owner of this wonderful craft, worked lazily at an immense sculling oar on the port quarter, indulging in occasional guttural utterances, directed at his "*wifoo*" and the rowers forward, for the exact meaning of which I respectfully refer the inquiring reader to the special Interpreter of the present Chinese legation. The *personnel* of the craft I perceived to be further represented by five juvenile specimens of the *Achinian* race, ranging from seven down to two years of age, who were stowed away in the most inconceivably small space, situated immediately under the old woman's feet, as she stood at the helm, the height between the deck above their head, and the one beneath, being about *two feet*, and the width of the boat at this point not more than *six*. The forward

bulkhead of this spacious nursery was constructed with sliding panels, and the frequency and facility with which they were opened and shut by these little Celestials, certainly reminded one more of the antics of monkeys than of human beings. Just below this apartment, but extending somewhat further forward, were the culinary arrangements for the household — consisting of a box of sand *upon* which to build the fire, and an iron pot *in* which to boil the rice. Around the stern and quarter were galleries a foot or more in width, for the reception of any spare articles required in the domestic *menàge*, as well as for the stowage of boat-hooks, oars, etc. One large sail near the centre of the boat, and a small one placed so near the bow, and projecting so far beyond it, as to suggest the idea of being about to jump overboard, form the sailing equipments of the "fast boats;" and it must be confessed they are by no means slow when these sails, usually made of matting, are filled with a good breeze. As for "beating to windward," they are quite equal, if not superior, to our crack bay and river craft. This boat of thirty feet length, by seven in width, furnished space enough, according to Chinese notions, for the production, sustenance, amusement, exercise, and rest of a family of thirteen persons, none of whom ever touched the land except, perhaps, with a boat-hook. The old man got off occasionally on what he called a "sky pidgin," when he had a special request to make of his "Jos," and wanted an excuse for drinking a little more *samshu* than usual, generally returning from such pilgrimages with a decidedly seedy aspect, and a slight accession of dignity.

Notwithstanding the vigorous efforts and encouraging grunts of our energetic rowers, the wind being adverse,

we were fully half an hour reaching the landing, where the American flag was displayed by our Consul—General Keenan; during this time the party in the boat did not fail to make themselves thoroughly acquainted with the past history, present condition, and future prospects of each member of the numerous family which composed the crew; related in a style, however, that would be rather incomprehensible to the uninitiated reader.

Landing then, as I said before, under the shadow of the "stars and stripes," we pursued our course leisurely toward the foot of the immense hills back of the town, taking it for granted that we should come to a street running parallel with the water before very long, and sure enough, the first corner we reached turned us into the "Queen's road," a broad and smooth, but unpaved street, leading from one end of the town to the other; the sidewalks are narrow and indifferently paved, causing pedestrians generally to prefer the middle of the street, where there is a constant stream of humanity with its eddying tides, pouring, tossing, and rushing in every direction over its surface — composed of all ages, sexes, colors, nations, and conditions. The Parsees, or Persians, were more strongly represented here than at any other port we had visited, and it was fair to conclude, from the hot haste with which they rushed along, that their receipt of several specimens of the "almighty dollar" was dependent upon their early arrival at the other end of the avenue.

The shops were crowded in the same manner as the boats and the streets, with myriads of human beings, whose busy hands were plying with wonderful dexterity and unremitting efforts, their various implements of trade. Tailors, shoemakers, painters, workers in silver, ivory, copper, tin, iron, and wood, abound on every side; and

stores containing every variety of article manufactured in Canton and the interior towns, excite the curiosity and admiration of the stranger to such a degree that the wily shopman finds but little difficulty in extorting from him a few of his Mexican dollars, in exchange for the commodities which he knows so well how to commend.

There are many handsome and spacious residences on this street, constructed on the European plan, and occupied by merchants from Great Britain and America. At the lower end there is a small open space, or parade ground, where the soldiers from the adjoining barracks are drilled occasionally, and where the Regimental Band performs once a week for the edification of the *élite* of Hong Kong; and also, I suppose, for the benefit of the "great unwashed," if they possess musical tastes, which I believe the Chinese rarely do. This musical entertainment, together with periodical representations in the theatrical line, gotten up by the English Army officers stationed here, and patronized by subscriptions from the government officials and the principal merchants, form the only sources of amusement, apart from the annual horse-races on the beautiful race-course at Happy Valley, some two miles east of the city. The wealthy and enterprising British houses of Jardine, Mathison, & Co., and Dent & Co., are the rival establishments in procuring the best stock for the sports of the turf in China, as well as in speculations in opium, teas, silks, etc., and the amount they expend on each of these objects seem quite fabulous to a new-comer. There is only one American gentleman who participates in these sports of the turf, except in the character of spectator, and he is universally regarded as the Prince of American merchants in China, if a royal title may be applied to so fine a specimen of Yankee excellence. I

allude to the present representative of the house of Augustine Heard & Co., John Heard, Esq., who will long be remembered by the officers of the East India Squadron who have visited China during the last five years, as one of the most hospitable, refined, and intelligent gentlemen they have ever known. He commands the respect, and, I may say, the admiration of all who have the good fortune to make his acquaintance, either in the transaction of business, or in the more agreeable intercourse of the social circle.

At the time of which I am writing, the island of Hong Kong was under the civil government of Sir John Bowring, but he was superseded in the following summer by Sir Hercules Robinson—an exchange of rulers with which the European inhabitants seem to have been extremely well pleased, the former being a sort of poetical abstractionist, while the latter is a practical common sense man, of good abilities and popular manners. Lady Robinson may be said to add very materially to her husband's title to public favor, as she appears to have created quite a revolution in the state of society at Victoria, by breaking down the wall of exclusiveness which had existed during Sir John's administration, and making the gubernatorial mansion the most charming place to visit on the island.

During this long digression from the course of my narrative, the Powhatan had been prepared in every particular for an absence of six months, and on the morning of the 21st of May, at early daylight, she was under way for the Gulf of Pecheelee, the scene of our "masterly inactivity" up to this time.

CHAPTER IV.

Meet the Mississippi — Arrival at Shanghai — Appearance of the town—American missionaries—Sail for the Gulf—Steam frigate Minnesota — Sudden squall — Tragic result — Captain Dupont's valet kidnapped by the Chinese — Valorous rescue by his gallant master—Shabby treatment of American officers on board the gunboat "Woodcock" — Return of Minister Reed from Tientsin — Salute to the Fourth of July — Participated in by all the foreign men-of-war — Sail for Japan.

WITH moderate weather and smooth seas, we paddled through Formosa channel, meeting with nothing in the way of interesting incident, and seeing nothing but Chinese fishing-junks, of which "their name was legion." These hardy spoilers of the deep pursue their patient calling at the distance, frequently, of a hundred miles or more from the land, and in boats that have a most rickety and unseaworthy appearance; encountering the full force of the monsoons prevailing along the coast, and risking the sudden destruction which follows in the track of the Typhoon. Their vocation, however, makes them good prognosticators of the weather, and it is believed that but few of them suffer shipwreck from the periodical hurricane.

As our course to the Gulf of Pecheelee compelled us to pass within a few miles of the entrance of the Woosung river, Commodore Tattnall determined somewhat suddenly, to visit Shanghai, thinking it not improbable that he might receive there important intelligence from the scene of the recent warlike operations of the English and

French at the mouth of the Pei-ho river, of which we had heard vague accounts while at Hong Kong, but nothing definite with regard to the course events had taken, subsequent to the demolition of the forts, and ascent of the river to Tientsin by the allied forces, with the Plenipotentiaries of their respective nations. Accordingly, no the evening of the 25th of May, we yielded a sullen obedience to the dictates of prudence, as suggested by the misty state of the weather, and let go an anchor near the "Saddle islands," situated at the distance of sixty miles from Woosung. We commenced getting under way again on the following morning, but soon had to relinquish the idea on account of a thick fog setting in, and it was rather fortunate that such was the case, as the delay resulted in our meeting with one of the vessels of the squadron directly from the Gulf of Pecheelee, with the very intelligence of which the Commodore was in quest. About 6 A. M., a large steamer was discovered quite near us, apparently feeling her way toward the same destination we were seeking, and as soon as it was ascertained on board the stranger that we were at anchor, we heard the sound of her chain rattling through the hawse-hole, as she dropped her anchor also, within half a mile of us. The fog soon lifted, and we hoisted our colors, and the ship's number, when to our great surprise the mysterious stranger displayed the Yankee flag, and the number of the steam frigate "Mississippi." Captain Nicholson and several of the officers soon came on board the Powhatan, and gave us the first authentic information we had received of the progress of events in the Gulf, from which desolate place the Mississippi had returned to replenish her stock of provisions, etc. For this purpose she was ordered by the Commodore to proceed to Hong Kong instead of

Shanghai, and as she departed we got under way for the latter place. But the mists of the morning returning to darken the evening atmosphere, we were obliged again to anchor some thirty miles from our port. We learned from the officers of the Mississippi that our Minister, the Hon. W. B. Reed, had nearly concluded a treaty of amity and commerce with the Chinese Commissioners at Tientsin, when the destruction of the forts at the mouth of the Pei-ho by the belligerent allies, quashed the whole business, and rendered it necessary for him to await the result of their less pacific mode of negotiation.

On the morning of the 27th of May, the weather being favorable, we steamed into the anchorage near Woosung, some two miles above a filthy Chinese village of the same name. The country on both banks of the river is flat and uninteresting, save in the agricultural developments produced by the industrious and economical husbandry of the native population, which makes every inch of ground contribute to the subsistence of the teeming millions upon its surface. Comfortable farm-houses, and thickly populated villages may be seen in every direction, cosily embowered beneath the umbrageous foliage of the camphor-tree, and the drooping boughs of the willow — while the surrounding paddy—or rice-fields, approach to within a few feet of these insular dwellings, leaving dry ground sufficient only for the absolute necessities of their primitive domestic arrangements. I had the pleasure of travelling in company with a friend, on one occasion, through these paddy fields, or along the narrow paths by which they are separated; we journeyed in sedan-chairs, each borne by two sturdy coolies, and I could not avoid a feeling of surprise at the facility with which these "horses without tails" threaded their way through the labyrinth

of narrow, muddy pathways. Observing a number of oblong wooden structures, six or seven feet in length and two or three in width, dispersed here and there over the surface of the partially submerged rice-fields, I inquired of my *compagnon du voyage*, what they contained; and learned, to my surprise, that they were the coffins of the natives who had died on the farms through which we were passing, and on a little closer examination of one to which we passed quite near, I found that it was made of very thick pieces of timber, and covered over with a resinous substance to prevent decay. Large stones were placed under each corner, to keep it out of the water, and in this manner these wooden sarcophagi are preserved from generation to generation.

The European quarter of Shanghai presents a cheerful and elegant appearance from the river, the buildings being mostly of stone, with large and airy verandahs, and surrounded by handsomely ornamented grounds, where the birds chirp and flit about among the trees in undisturbed enjoyment of their cooling shades and waving branches. But entering the city as I did, at the southwestern extremity, passing through the interminable rice-fields, and the filthy purlieus where drunken sailors and the lowest class of women "most do congregate," is by no means calculated to give one a very favorable impression of the moral condition of the inhabitants, notwithstanding the proximity of the missionary establishments. I therefore take occasion to recommend all visitors to this growing mart of Eastern commodities, to approach it by water, or perhaps I had better say at once by the *river*, as there is certainly much more water than earth visible along the "overland route," as the road from Woosung is somewhat facetiously called.

The splendid mansions which line the "Bund," on the western bank of the river, are occupied by the members of the large commercial houses, through which the constantly increasing trade of Shanghai is conducted, and they live in a style of magnificence which fully entitles them to be called "merchant princes." They are extremely hospitable and attentive to their countrymen who come properly accredited to their notice, and I certainly have great reason to remember gratefully their extreme kindness to me personally, during my frequent visits to the city. I allude, of course, to the American houses alone; having formed no acquaintance among the European merchants or their families, I cannot presume to venture an opinion concerning their treatment of the visitors they may have among their respective countrymen.

The American missionaries occupy a prominent place in the community, not only in a social sense, but in the location of their residences, which are situated near the western bank of the river, immediately adjoining the other foreign habitations, the Hwangpu river, which is here disembogued, forming the line of demarcation between them; this is crossed by a substantial bridge erected in the line of the "Bund," as the public walk along the river front is called. The houses of these estimable conservators of the public morals are in admirable keeping with the humility, and, at the same time, the respectability of their calling, being of much more unpretending exterior than the generality of those occupied by persons engaged in secular pursuits, and yet they may be called handsome dwellings.

The Chinese city is separated from the European by a stone wall, having a circuit of five miles, within which

the city proper is enclosed — though there are several populous suburbs. The streets are narrow, and the population extremely dense, as may be said also of the atmosphere of horrible odors which surrounds their dwellings. Two hundred thousand people live within the walls of the city, and nearly half that number in the immediate vicinity, independent of those who spend their lives on the river, in the four or five thousand junks, sampans, cargo-boats, etc.; numbering, perhaps, thirty thousand more. One would certainly imagine, in walking through the wretched streets and lanes of this place — lined on each side with shops of every conceivable description, and so teeming with half-naked, pumpkin-colored, shaven-pated excrescences in the shape of humanity, as to make a passage through the greasy crowds a difficult and by no means pleasant task—that the Chinese were emphatically a nation of *shopmen*, and that each man had made an exact calculation of the amount of labor that would be required during the term of his natural life, to enable him to keep pace with his neighbor in the production of the particular article of trade to which he had devoted his time and talents, and thus to perpetuate the reciprocal operations of internal commerce. Such is the air of lazy indifference with which these incomprehensible Celestials strike a "foreign devil" at first sight, and yet it is a well-known fact that there does not exist a more ingenious or industrious race, in a small way, and their shrewdness in making a bargain, or taking advantage of a greenhorn "seeing the elephant" for the first time, will compare favorably with the far-famed Yankee keenness.

Shanghai is now regarded as the most important city in China, Canton having been so seriously injured by the attacks of foreign enemies, and the ravages of civil wars,

as to reduce it to a second-rate town, and render it extremely doubtful whether the commercial supremacy of the place can ever be re-established; the wealthy Chinese merchants, who formerly collected the teas, silks, and other commodities for the foreign Hongs, having nearly all disappeared since the occupation of the city by the allied forces of England and France. The export trade of Shanghai now amounts to more than thirty millions of dollars annually, and the imports to about one-third of that sum. I do not pretend to give the exact figures, having no intention of writing a history — only a hasty sketch. Notwithstanding the surrounding rice-fields, the climate is healthy, if temperance in eating and drinking is observed — a subject to which the European and American residents of the better class pay proper attention, though it cannot be denied that the 8 o'clock dinners, from which they usually rise about midnight, have a most injurious effect upon the system.

On the day following the arrival of the Powhatan at Woosung, Commodore Tattnall proceeded by the river to Shanghai in his barge, and remained there until the 1st of June, collecting information relative to the state of affairs in the Gulf of Pecheelee, whither he intended to proceed with as little delay as possible, feeling himself compelled by a sense of duty to be present during the pending negotiations at Tientsin, though he would have preferred, as a matter of course, a protracted cruise around Cape Horn, to going there under existing circumstances. His patriotic and professional pride revolted at the idea of appearing among the large number of English and French men-of-war anchored off the mouth of the Pei-ho, in the character of a passive spectator — or, "Jack-all to the British lion" — with which opprobious epithet,

among many others, the press in China had stigmatized the position assumed by the Government of the United States in its diplomatic intercourse with the Chinese. But there was no alternative — the stern commands of duty had to be obeyed at every sacrifice of personal feeling, and no time was lost in continuing our voyage to the scene of action. On the 2d of June, the muddy waters of the Woosung were again stirred up by the revolving wheels of the "ponderous steamer Powhatan," as she was sarcastically designated by the "London Times," and we bade adieu to the fast-receding shores without a shade of regret, having before us the delightful prospect of a visit to Japan, after spending a few days in the less agreeable Gulf, to which we were in the first instance destined.

Being again singularly favored by mild and lovely weather, we had a quick and pleasant passage across the Yellow Sea, and up the Gulf of Pecheelee to the anchorage, where the allied squadrons had assembled, distant some seven miles from the entrance to the Pei-ho, or White River, which empties into the Gulf near its western extremity. The presence of the vessels at this point gave the only indication we could discover of our near approach to an anchorage; no signs of land being visible until we had dropped the "mud hook," and then the sites of the newly-demolished forts looming up in the distance, afforded the only ocular evidence of our proximity to the great Northern Capital of the Empire, whose nominal ruler claims such close relationship to the "Sun and Moon." We found here Admiral Seymour's flag-ship, the "Calcutta," of 74 guns, with several vessels of smaller class; and a French frigate, bearing the flag of Admiral Rigault de Genouilly, who commanded the French squadron, con-

sisting of five or six vessels; making in all a force of fifteen regular men-of-war, besides the gunboats which were kept plying between the ships and Tientsin, some seventy miles up the river, where the Plenipotentiaries of England, France, Russia and America, were sojourning during the negotiation of the treaties finally concluded with the Chinese Commissioners.

The splendid steam frigate Minnesota, commanded by Captain S. F. Dupont, was the sole representative of the naval power of the great Western Republic, whose able and accomplished Envoy Extraordinary, the Hon. Wm. B. Reed, was endeavoring to achieve by pacific measures, the same results for which the allies had already expended so much blood and treasure, and whose Ambassadors were sustained in their efforts to bring the wily and treacherous Mandarins to terms, by the immediate presence of several gun-boats and a considerable military force, at the very doors of their official residence. The Russian Government was represented by Admiral Count Poutiatine, who combined the Naval Commander and the Diplomatic Envoy in the most extraordinary and admirable manner, having only the small steamer "America," mounting four guns, under his orders — more as a yacht to convey him from place to place, than as a man-of-war. The *entente cordiale* which existed between the Russian Envoy and our Minister, excited considerable surprise, and some little diplomatic distrust on the part of Lord Elgin and Baron Gros, the English and French Ministers, although they never gave any tangible evidence of their dissatisfaction with its existence.

On the evening of our arrival (June 6th), we were visited by several officers from the "Minnesota," and Captain Dupont came on board in a beautiful gig, upon

which he had recently expended much taste and labor, to pay his respects to the Commodore. While he remained on board, two large boats were employed transporting to the Minnesota the numerous articles of provisions, etc., which we had brought for her from Shanghai. Among these were four bullocks, which were placed, "all alive and kicking," in the boats, and shoved off, as we felt assured that they would be enabled to reach their destination before the approach of a very ugly looking squall, which was slowly rising from the northern horizon. The boats had not pulled more than a quarter of a mile from the ship, however, when this squall struck them with such violence that they were fairly blown back alongside, and as the ship received it on her broadside, it caused her to careen over as much as if she had been under sail in a close-reefed topsail breeze. The rain came at the same time with blinding force, and the atmosphere was, for a few moments, so darkened by the sheets of rain and spray driven by the wind, that the boats and vessels were totally obscured. In the midst of the confusion necessarily arising from so sudden and terrific a convulsion of the elements, the cry was heard along the deck, "A boat capsized alongside!" Rushing to the starboard gangway, I saw the Minnesota's beautiful "gig" filled with water, and thumping violently against the side of the ship, having been just previously placed in readiness to convey Captain Dupont back to his ship, with the crew at their oars awaiting his coming. In a moment the boat was whirled over on her side by the violence of the wind and the suction created by the rapid swinging of the ship to its direction—four of the men being dashed overboard and instantly lost to sight, as they were swept astern by the irresistible force of the waves before any assistance

could be rendered them. Boats were lowered and manned with almost superhuman dispatch, for we all felt that the lives of four of our fellow-men depended on our efforts, and by this time the atmosphere had cleared sufficiently to enable those on board to discover two of the men struggling in the rushing waves, at the distance of half a mile from the ship. Their direction being pointed out to the officers of the boats, the order was issued to "give way," and the men bent to their oars with a determination to save their comrades, if human power could avail for their rescue. Meanwhile, the two boats belonging to the Minnesota had approached sufficiently near to the ship for the one containing the bullocks to be left in our charge, while that which had been employed in towing it was dispatched to the aid of the men in the water. She soon succeeded in rescuing one of them, and the other was picked up by one of our boats; both the poor fellows being in the last feeble struggles of exhausted nature. But there were still two of the boat's crew to be accounted for, and search was made in every direction by the three boats, bravely struggling with the wind and waves, but no trace of them could be discovered; they had passed forever from mortal sight, and the sea refused to give up its prey. It was subsequently ascertained that they had grasped the ship's rudder as the irresistible force of the tide swept them astern, but the strong eddy caused by the swinging of the ship to the wind soon compelled them to relinquish their hold. One of the men who were saved told me afterwards that he was near the unfortunates, but totally unable to render any assistance as he saw them go down, and that he had never in his life heard any thing so dreadful as the death-wail of one of them when he sank to rise no more. This extraordinary and

tragical event produced a gloomy state of feeling on board both ships, particularly as the loss of the men had resulted from so common an occurrence as a squall — an event which we were in the daily habit of witnessing without serious consequences of any kind. The poor bullocks had a terrible time of it, as they were kept in the boat towing astern nearly five hours, thoroughly drenched, and shivering with cold, while the boat pitched so violently as occasionally to throw them off their legs; and my sympathies were excited to such a degree that I almost felt as if I would willingly change places with them for a little while, if they could be thereby rendered more comfortable. The colors of all the vessels present were worn at half mast all the next day — this being the only mark of respect that could be paid to the memory of the unfortunate men so suddenly swept out of existence.

A few days subsequent to this sad occurrence, I witnessed one of the most remarkable phenomena I have ever seen, just previous to the commencement of our usual afternoon squall. A dead calm prevailed for about ten minutes, during which an occasional breath of hot air would come off from the land, and all around us the wind was blowing in puffs, with such violence as to lift the water several feet into the air; during this time there were flocks of sparrows and swarms of bees flying around and all over the ship. The latter created considerable amusement by flying at every one, and endeavoring to take shelter about their persons, and, as may readily be supposed, their familiarities were repelled with as much dismay as indignation. The wind soon came, though, with such force as to drive the poor creatures far out to sea, from whence they were never to return to sip the

sweets of Chinese flowers, or alarm the sensibilities of the Powhatan's officers and crew.

Our introduction to the Gulf of Pecheelee had been by no means sufficiently agreeable to lessen our anxiety to leave it at the earliest possible moment. We were, in fact, extremely impatient to be off for Japan, but we waited in vain from day to day for the much-desired order from our Commander-in-Chief; keeping the engines in proper condition for immediate use, until four weary weeks had worn away, without the occurrence of a single incident to break the dull round of our daily duties, except the funeral of some poor sailor who had died on board the English or French hospital-ships. These melancholy pageants were more frequently exhibited by the latter — that horrible malady, the dysentery, having wasted the lives of many of their seamen. Their mode of burial was exceedingly careless and indifferent, as it seemed to us, for the bodies were merely sewn up in black painted hammocks, and thrown overboard at the distance of about a mile from the ship, without sufficient weight attached to them to prevent their rising to the surface, as the gases formed in the process of decomposition gave them a tendency to do. The consequence was, that the bodies of dead Frenchmen were constantly seen "bobbing around" among the vessels, as if keeping time to the motion of the waves; and the sight was by no means pleasant even to us outsiders — what the living *Crapeaus* thought of it, "deponent saith not," but their sensibilities are not particularly keen, so I fancy they were rather less annoyed by the gloomy spectacle than our less volatile, but more sensitive race.

The weather was so frequently boisterous and rainy during our stay here, that our visits to and from the

"Minnesota" were decidedly of the angelic order, "few and far between;" but several officers from both vessels availed themselves of an opportunity, presented through the kindness of the English Admiral, to take passage to Tientsin in one of the gun-boats going up. Captain Dupont had occasion to go up at the same time, on a visit to Mr. Reed, and, expecting to be absent several days, was attended by his Chinese *valet*. This fellow circulated about the city without restraint, and, one afternoon, wandered beyond the suburbs in company with a colored gentleman of the same calling, belonging to the Legation, where they were encountered by a considerable mob of the natives, who attempted to kidnap the pair. But the darkey took to his heels, and outstripped his pursuers into the city, where, of course, he was safe. The Chinaman being somewhat less fleet of foot, was overhauled, and made prisoner; and upon his capture being reported to the gallant Captain, his master, he soon collected about a dozen of Uncle Sam's marines, and marched at their head in search of his lost *valet*. Chancing to fall upon the residence of a Mandarin, he called upon this functionary to deliver him up, and the defenceless official was so overawed by the *large* force at his doors, that he promised instant compliance with his demand, and in a few hours the missing valet, or *varlet*, was forthcoming, with many apologies for the annoyance to which the Captain had been subjected by his absence. Captain Dupont afterward ascertained that the dwelling he had entered contained several high Mandarins, and the still higher Commissioner sent down from Peking by the "Brother to the Sun and Moon," to negotiate treaties of peace with the representatives of all the mighty powers assembled here to demand from him privileges which had never yet been conceded to any nation on earth.

About the same time, the English Admiral was hooted at in the streets by a turbulent portion of the populace; and two English Captains, who had strayed outside the limits of the city, were stoned so vigorously as to be compelled to run to "save their bacon," in doing which one of them lost his cap.

The officers who accepted the proffered conveyance up the river to Tientsin in the gun-boat "Woodcock," returned quite indignant at the want of courtesy manifested toward them by the Lieutenant in charge, who had not even the civility to invite them on to the quarter-deck, much less to offer them anything in the way of refreshments. Fortunately, they were wise enough to go armed and equipped against any serious inconvenience to the "inner man," and quietly seating themselves at the appropriate hour, on spare spars, shot-boxes, or whatever could be pressed into service as a seat, forward of the main-mast, relished their bread and cheese, with the "trimmings," quite as much as if the gallant Lieutenant had been ever so polite.

Vague and vexatious rumors occasionally reached us relative to the progress of the pending negotiations, and as "hope deferred maketh the heart sick," poor John Chinaman was rapidly contracting the direst animosity of his hitherto peaceful neighbors from Yankee land, by not signing the very reasonable Treaty we desired to conclude with him, and thereby obviating the necessity for our longer delay in these miserable waters. Vessels were frequently arriving from Hong Kong and Shanghai, but from some inexplicable cause our letters were not forwarded to us, and we were left in total ignorance of all that concerned us most nearly — our families and friends —in the glorious land where peace, liberty, and enlightenment are so universal and so common as to be scarcely

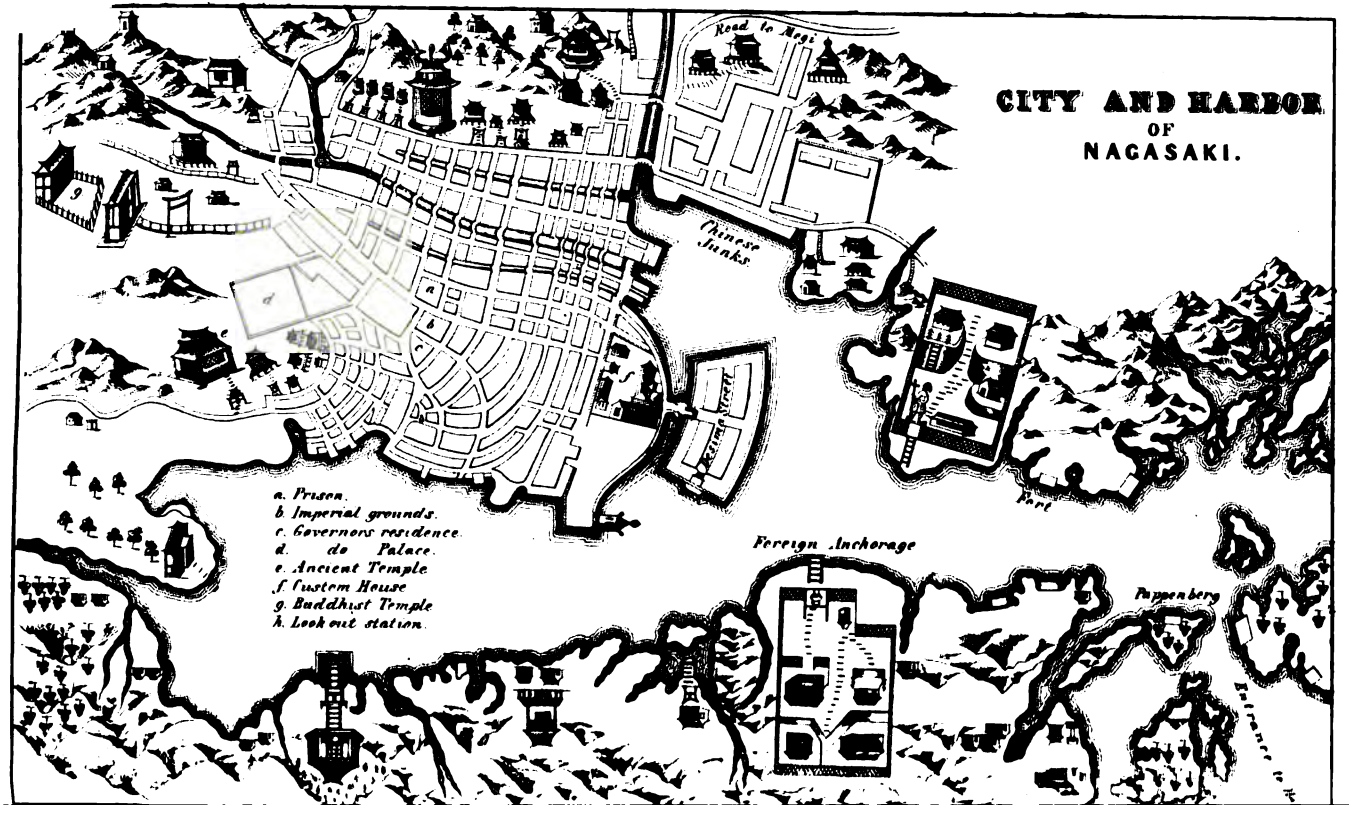
appreciated at their proper value by those who never have the opportunity of contrasting their condition, face to face, with the people of the older nations of the earth.

On the 28th of June, the number of vessels at anchor off the mouth of the Pei-ho amounted to twenty-two, several having arrived within a few days previous, bringing fresh troops for a contemplated invasion of the "Celestial City" of Peking, in the event of a refusal on the part of the Mandarins to sign the proposed Treaty; but, as the sequel will show, they had no idea of subjecting themselves to any such disastrous consequences of their obstinacy, until they were somewhat better prepared to encounter them; - - they signed the Treaties on the 25th of June, with all the Powers represented, reserving to themselves, privately, the course most likely to be adopted by their government when the year rolled round, at the end of which an exchange of the ratification of these Treaties was stipulated to take place in Peking, excepting only in that entered into with the American minister, which specified no particular place for this purpose.

On the 3d of July, the Hon. Mr. Reed returned from Tientsin in the Russian steamer "America," which had been placed at his disposal by Count Poutiatine, and resumed his quarters on board the "Minnesota"—an event which was hailed by all good Yankees present with joyful hearts, as we now began to see our way clear out of this doubly mystified region. It was soon announced that the "Minnesota" would proceed immediately to Shanghai, with Mr. Reed on board, to replenish her supplies, after which she would rejoin us in Japan.

English transports, and French gun-boats continued to arrive, until the number swelled to thirty vessels, anchored in our immediate vicinity; all of which, however, were soon to be dispersed to various ports on the coasts

of China and Japan; but it appeared remarkable that so large an accession to the force of the Allies should have joined that already assembled here, just in time to contribute their quota of gunpowder to the celebration of our National Jubilee. The 4th of July falling on Sunday, no official notice was taken of the great event usually commemorated on that day, but the occasion was by no means permitted to pass unnoticed in the way of private "celebration," for the dinner which we had in the ward-room of the Powhatan, would have rejoiced the heart of an Alderman — while the amount of J. Howard March's best Navy Madeira, which went down in libations to the glorious old heroes of the Revolution, is something beyond my present powers of calculation. The prospect of immediate relief from the bondage which had so long confined us within the "pent up Utica" of this wretched Gulf, gave a new zest to the enjoyment of the day, and I fear that even the solemnity of the Sabbath was partially forgotten in the hilarious rejoicings at our release, and the pleasant anticipations before us. The morning of the 5th was bright and beautiful, and as the bell struck eight "the stars and stripes" floated gracefully in the breeze from each mast-head of the Powhatan and Minnesota, and from the main royal mast of each of the thirty men-of-war present. At meridian a salute of 21 guns was fired in honor of the day by all the regular men-of-war, the smaller vessels being prohibited by regulation from indulging in such expensive luxuries. In the afternoon, the Hon. Mr. Reed visited the Powhatan, and received a salute of 19 guns as a parting mark of respect for his diplomatic position, and at 5 P. M. we were fairly under way, steaming swiftly toward the beautiful land of which we had heard just enough to stimulate our curiosity, without in any degree gratifying it.


CITY AND HARBOR
OF
NAGASAKI.
Road to Megi
Chinese Junks
Foreign Anchorage
Papenberg
a. Prison.
b. Imperial grounds.
c. Governors residence.
d. do Palace.
e. Ancient Temple
f. Custom House
g. Buddhist Temple
h. Look out station.

CHAPTER V.

Arrival at Nagasaki—Lovely scenery—Sham forts—Singular boats—Visit from Japanese officials—Present of fruits, poultry, etc., to Commodore Tattnall from the Governor—The "Jack of Clubs"—Visit to the Governor—Smiling welcome from the natives—Description of the Governor's residence—Dress of the high officials—Happy looking people—Their courteous manners—Female dress—The bazaars—Tempting goods—Heathen temples—The wax-plant—Japanese riding-school—Early intercourse with the Dutch—National traits—Domestic life—Visit of the Governor to the Powhatan—Liberty to the crew—Extensive purchases by the officers.

AFTER a pleasant passage of nearly four days we reached our destined port, and when I was called on deck at 6 o'clock in the morning to "bring ship to anchor," I looked around in amazement and delight at finding that we were in the act of entering one of the most beautiful bays I had ever beheld. As we progressed toward our anchorage new beauties and scenes, each of which seemed more strange and picturesque than the last, crowded upon our view, until we came within half a mile of the handsome city of Nagasaki, situated at the head of the bay known by the same name.

The island of Iwosima, on the eastern side of the entrance, is elevated some 500 feet above the level of the sea, and on its summit is placed a telegraph station, from which the approach of vessels in the distance is made known to the guard kept in a small fort built on an island on the opposite side of the bay, who immediately

fire a gun, the sound of which is repeated from hill-top to hill-top by others stationed at regular intervals, until it reaches the city of Yedo, distant nearly seven hundred miles. Islands of picturesque form rise abruptly from the water, most of them covered with verdure, while others are too rocky and precipitous to admit of vegetation. The most remarkable of these is situated about a mile and a half from the western end of Iwosima, and is called, in the language of the country, *Taka Boko*, or high mountain of Bamboos, but the Dutch gave it the name of *Pappenberg* more than two centuries ago, and it has since retained its foreign appellation. It was from the precipitous heights of this small island that thousands of Christians were cast headlong into the sea, during the terrible persecution of that sect, which continued almost without intermission from the year 1586 to 1638. Foreign vessels were formerly prohibited from proceeding beyond this point, and we found a guard-boat stationed here with a government official in charge, but he made no show of opposition to our progress, and as we were bound to go on, it was just as well that he saved himself the useless effort, and continued in the quiet enjoyment of his pipe. Embowered amidst the foliage which crowned the rock, could be seen a cosy little dwelling, peeping out like a shy beauty from the dark foliage which surrounded it, and having a road leading from its sheltered nook to the landing below on the eastern side. Clusters of neat looking houses, with high thatched roofs, were seen snugly reposing in the beautiful valleys running up between the hills, which frequently terminated abruptly at the water's edge. Guns of large calibre were discovered on each side of the bay, mounted generally upon low mounds, raised on all the salient points, and covered with sheds to pro-

tect them from the weather. A few soldiers keep "watch and ward" near each of these batteries, but they have the appearance of being placed there more for the purpose of presenting a warlike aspect than as any practical means of defence — an idea even more forcibly suggested by the long lines of cotton-cloth, with black squares painted upon them at regular intervals, to represent gun-ports, which we saw at three different points on the bay. Passing the island of Pappenberg, the ship's head is turned directly up the bay at its narrowest part, being not more than half a mile in width, the gently sloping hills rising on each side in every graceful and picturesque variety of form, up to the anchorage near the city, which is built principally on the level ground of a rich and romantic valley between two of the hills at the head of the bay, running up their sides to a considerable height. Above the habitations of the living, could be discerned the neat and simple gravestones which invariably mark the resting-places of the dead in this civilized but as yet unchristianized country.

Boats of singular construction, and propelled in a somewhat novel manner by athletic men almost in a state of nudity, swarmed around the ship, and could be seen moving slowly over the clear waters of the beautiful harbor in every direction, many of them carrying living cargoes of men and women, all of whom stared at our monster steamer with undisguised amazement. The larger class of boats appeared to have something of an official character; and to distinguish them from the others, they wore a flag on each quarter, suspended from a pole some eight or ten feet in length, with a short rod placed at right angles, to stretch the flag so that the figures thereon could be plainly seen, giving the arrangement somewhat

the appearance of a sign for a country tavern. Our anchor had been dropped but a few moments when one of these high-prowed craft was sculled alongside in rapid style, by four jolly looking fellows, while the same number of sober, genteel officials were seated on their haunches in the bottom of the boat, or rather on a low platform raised from the sides. These officials were soon on board with some of their attendants, bearing baskets of poultry, fruits, and vegetables, as a complimentary offering of hospitality from the Governor to our Commander-in-chief. They all gave unmistakeable evidence of astonishment at the size of the ship and her equipments — asked numerous questions relative to the object of our visit, whence we came, etc. — one of them speaking English quite intelligibly. This rather *outré* looking gentlemen proved to be one of the government interpreters, and from his peculiar costume, was immediately dubbed the "Jack of Clubs" by one of the wags among the crew, which *soubriquet* adhered to him during all our subsequent visits to Nagasaki. He wore tight fitting breeches, into which his extremities appeared to have been moulded, with straw sandals on his feet, and the ordinary silk tunic, worn by all officials and gentlemen, over the upper part of his person, while two formidable looking swords thrust through his girdle, and gently lifting the skirt of his garment behind, gave token of his official dignity, and subject for ridicule to his less elegantly attired beholders. After a short and interesting interview with Commodore Tattnall, our visitors returned on shore, whither they were soon followed by the Flag-Lieutenant, commissioned to call upon the Governor and thank him for his courtesy, and at the same time to request him to appoint a day and hour when it would be agreeable to receive a visit from the Ameri-

can Naval Commander-in-Chief. The day succeeding our arrival was named for this purpose, and at the appointed hour the Commodore, attended by ten commissioned officers from the ship, proceeded on shore to pay this visit of ceremony. I had the honor of forming one of the party, and it was certainly one of the most interesting occasions of the sort within my experience. Being a state affair, the officers, of course, were all dressed in full uniform, with epaulettes, cocked hats, and swords; and as we marched through the streets, a distance of something more than a mile to the Governor's palace, our appearance excited the liveliest curiosity, and seemingly the most agreeable surprise on the part of the native population. We were greeted by smiles of welcome from both sexes, of all ages and conditions, though here and there a chubby urchin would be seen scampering out of our line of march, as if he apprehended instant destruction.

"*Ohi-o*," and "*bouton cassi*," signifying "how-d'ye-do," and "give me a button," were the only intelligible sounds in their language which met our ears; and they seemed to come from so many lips at once, that any response on our part would have been equally useless and indecorous, considering the dignified character of the service upon which we were employed. Arriving at the Governor's residence, we were struck by the neatness and simplicity of its exterior, and prepared, in some measure, for the greater display of these characteristics which we found within. Grave and respectful officials, with smooth-shaven heads, and the inevitable pair of swords in their girdles, received us at the entrance, and conducted us through the large hall, or ante-chamber, to the reception room beyond. All the floors were covered with matting three inches in thickness, and spotlessly clean — the cus-

tom of the country requiring the removal of the sandals worn by the natives, before entering any room covered with it; and but for the respectful consideration for foreign peculiarities, which prevails to a great extent among the Japanese, this rule would have been equally obligatory upon their visitors. The true politeness which always suggests conformity to the regulations of a host's establishment, caused us to feel really reluctant to soil the nice matting with our dusty boots; and our Commander and his suite walked into the presence of the Governor somewhat after the manner of cats on wet ground.

The first symptom of furniture of any description in this extensive building, was here made manifest in the shape of a row of small tables on each side of the room, with arm-chairs placed near them, of primitive construction, but beautifully polished with lacquer. In these chairs we were soon seated, in the order of our respective military rank. The venerable Governor and his Vice were similarly placed immediately opposite, with two or three subordinate officials standing in the rear; while the Japanese Interpreter was stationed, on his knees, in the vacant space between the "high contracting parties," in company with a "jolly" Dutchman from the steam-frigate Mississippi, in whose native tongue sundry complimentary expressions were conveyed from our distinguished Commander-in-Chief to the Japanese linguist, who repeated them to the Governor in his own language, and received his replies.

The Governor appeared to be an intelligent and polished gentleman—his age not far from sixty—and it was understood that he was expecting soon to be removed to a more important post at Yedo, when the Vice-Governor present would become his successor. The latter gentle-

man was evidently a specimen of "young Japan," being only about thirty years of age, and presenting the general appearance of a "jolly good fellow." The costume of these high officials differed from any we had seen before, having, in addition to the silk tunic, an outer garment extending several inches beyond each shoulder, and sloping toward the waist before and behind: the material of which they were made was of delicate texture and light color, stiffly starched, giving them rather an Episcopal aspect. The most cordial good will was expressed on both sides, and numerous questions were asked by the Governor relative to our country, etc., the replies being listened to with great apparent interest. The Japanese were all dressed in exceedingly neat and tasteful costumes, admirably adapted to the climate, and entirely without ornament,—all, however, wearing two handsome swords in their girdles, the universal appendages to every gentleman's dress. The ordinary people only wear one sword; and there is a law of the land which prohibits the people from disposing of their swords to foreigners, upon any terms whatever. The ostensible object of our visit being accomplished, refreshments were placed before us, consisting of fish, chicken, and vegetables, served up in the minutest particles on small wooden plates, accompanied with sundry condiments to impart a relish to the otherwise insipid dishes; among these was a dark liquid called "soya," extracted from the ordinary white bean, and resembling in flavor the English fish sauce. It having been hinted to us by our Dutch friend from the Mississippi — which ship had preceded us in our visit to the port — that etiquette required us to partake of all the viands placed before us, we proceeded to devote ourselves with due zeal to the task in hand, each individual playing

his part with more or less energy, according to the state of his appetite, and the confiding disposition which led him to take upon trust the unknown dishes provided for consumption. I rather think, however, we all acquitted ourselves very creditably on the occasion, and that the Governor had no reason to complain of injustice done to his hospitality.

This agreeable part of our ceremonial visit being concluded, we took our departure in the same quiet and stately manner with which we had entered the presence; but fairly in the street again, each was eager to express the surprise and admiration created in every breast by the easy and elegant affability of Japanese gentlemen, as represented by the two distinguished officials whom we had just left—far exceeding the impressions derived from a perusal of the various books that have been written to describe the country and its people.

Instead of returning immediately to the ship, the majority of our party strolled through the clean and quiet streets, thronged though they were with a multitude of happy-looking people, of all ages, who seemed to regard us with intense interest, but without the remotest approach to fear or contempt. Any demonstration on our part of a desire to become acquainted, was received by them with eager cordiality, frequently attended, however, with urgent appeals for our *buttons*, which could not have been more eagerly coveted by these unsophisticated people had they been made of pure gold, which probably they supposed was the case.

The costume of a large portion of the female inhabitants whom we encountered, could not fail to excite our attention and surprise — the first because, in many instances, it gratified our admiration of the beauties of

nature, and the latter from the perfect unconsciousness manifested by the fair creatures with regard to the sensation they were creating, by what seemed to us too liberal a display of their charms. Females of all ages wear the same description of dress; a gown made just wide and long enough to cover the person down to the ankles; the number of these garments worn at one time, depending upon the temperature of the air, or the fancy of the individual; a belt of stouter material, generally silk, confines this primitive raiment around the waist, and at the same time keeps in position a sort of scarf which is folded into a square form, and rests upon the person behind, in such a position as to answer the purpose of a cushion when they wish to sit down. The upper part of these garments is thrown off in warm weather, and confined to the waist by the girdle alone, without which they would disappear entirely. They do not appear in the slightest degree abashed at this partial exposure of their persons, and make no attempt to conceal themselves from the gaze of strangers. The hair is brushed back from the forehead and temples, and raised on the back of the head in large folds, which are kept in shape by hair-pins of inordinate dimensions, made of horn, bone, or silver, as the circumstances or taste of the wearer may dictate. Married women black their teeth after they become mothers, by applying the strong acid of which the lacquer is made, and which is found in a species of oak indigenous to the country. The unmarried women—and, indeed, the people generally—have very fine white teeth; many of the young girls are quite pretty, with rosy cheeks, and an animated, sprightly air, which renders them attractive, notwithstanding their dark color.

One of the officers of the Mississippi being in our com-

pany, served as a guide to the Russian and Dutch Bazaars, the former of which is situated within the city, and the latter on the Island of Decima, to which the Dutch residents have long been confined. While passing through the streets, we had given hasty glances toward a variety of curious and beautiful articles peculiar to the country, which were displayed in the shops; but on entering the Russian Bazaar, we were astonished at every step by the specimens of highly finished lacquer ware, bright-colored crockery, delicately woven and tastefully formed basket-work, handsome silks, and an infinite variety of bronze ornaments, at prices which seemed to us ridiculously cheap. Their vendors exhibited somewhat more than Yankee eagerness to "*trade*," and had already learned to charge a considerable advance upon the price they were ultimately willing to accept for their goods. Before we could make any purchases, it became necessary to exchange our silver dollars for the paper currency then in use at Nagasaki, but which has since happily vanished on the introduction of the "almighty dollar." To effect this exchange, it was necessary to make the acquaintance of the obliging Treasury Agents, stationed in a neat little office within the same enclosure containing the Bazaar; where our business was dispatched in regular methodical order, without haste or confusion, though I must confess their calm imperturbability had rather an irritating effect upon the more impatient spirits among us, who were anxious to commence their purchases without delay; but we might as well expect to make time pass more quickly by shaking the hour-glass which marks its progress, as hope to expedite our business by any manifestations of being in haste to be gone. The polite officials smile amiably at our impatience, but make not the slightest

effort to accelerate their movements in our behalf; evidently regarding us with the same indulgent feeling exhibited by a judicious nurse toward her young and unreasoning charge. Meanwhile, I will take advantage of the interval caused by the delay in receiving our change, to give my reader a brief account of this paper currency, which consisted of small strips of paper, similar to those which we use as candle-lighters, the size of the strip varying with the amount of *taels* it is intended to represent, and the denomination of the *bill*, (if so respectable an appellation may be so unworthily applied,) being printed in Japanese characters on one side, and in Dutch on the other. The representative value of one *tael*, was twenty-three and one-third cents of our coin. The smaller change consisted of "*mace*," also of paper, valued at about two cents, and of "can" and "cash," made of copper and iron, which have an infinitesimal value. This currency has since been superseded by the gold and silver *cobangs* and *itzebus;* but the restriction which prohibits merchants from receiving any foreign coin, renders it exceedingly difficult and inconvenient to transact business, even upon the small scale to which naval officers generally are compelled to restrict their operations.

Having at last secured our taels, etc., we scattered around the large square containing the Bazaar, and proceeded to make our respective selections, each one intent upon driving a good bargain with the sharp but eager merchants; and it was amusing to hear the ingenious excuses we all invented for the purchase of perfectly useless, but rare and beautiful articles, which we bought simply on the ground that they were "so very cheap." I purchased first one little thing and then another, until I found myself with quite a collection of boxes, vases, etc.,

at very little cost. We paid the Dutch Bazaar a visit, also, where we found a greater variety of lacquer-ware of superior description, and when sunset warned us to return to our floating home, two or three boats were required to convey our purchases on board.

I had not been so engrossed by admiration of the beautiful works of art presented to our view for the first time in the Bazaars, as entirely to disregard the numberless strange objects that pressed upon my attention in this hitherto secluded spot. The extraordinary harmony and cheerfulness which appeared to prevail among the people, the extreme cleanliness of the streets and houses, the numberless shops, the peculiar dress, or rather undress, of the women, the swarms of pretty children, ugly dogs, and cats without tails, that I encountered in passing through the streets, had all interested and amused me; and I resolved to embrace the earliest opportunity of becoming better acquainted with the past history and present condition of the city, as well as the country in general, which had been so recently introduced as a new member to the great family of nations. For this purpose I consulted the learned and truthful Kempfer on the past, and an intelligent and polite Dutch naval officer, who had been residing two years at Nagasaki, with regard to the present.

Captain Von Kattendyke, the Dutch gentleman alluded to, had been employed by the Japanese Government to instruct a number of the "young bloods" of the country in the mysteries of nautical science; and, for this purpose, had established on shore an excellent school for the theoretical branches, while an occasional cruise in a snug little screw steamer of about 500 tons, built in Holland, served to give them practical knowledge of the delights

of a sailor's life, and of the manner of organizing and directing the movements of a man-of-war, according to the modern system. The Captain was assisted in his laudable endeavor to "teach the young idea how to shoot," by two able and accomplished Lieutenants, together with a Purser and Surgeon, all of whom resided on shore in the Dutch quarter of Decima, which, in the Japanese language, signifies *Island in front of the town.* The residence of the Dutch Commissioner, Donker Curtius, was also fixed on this island, in a neat stone building, with large and handsomely furnished rooms, in which he has spent the greater part of the last six years as Superintendent of the Dutch trade with Nagasaki.

I had the pleasure, on several occasions, of accompanying Capt. Von Kattendyke in an evening walk through the city and the suburbs, where the temples are usually to be found, and he proved a most instructive and agreeable *cicerone*, in not only bringing to my notice many objects of interest, but also in throwing considerable light on points which I might otherwise have found some difficulty in understanding. The temples are always situated on some beautiful eminence, and are surrounded by splendid trees, and the most luxuriant shrubbery — affording, from their airy heights, such magnificent views of earth, sea, and sky, that we feel whoever located them must have possessed artistic taste, and a love of the beautiful, in no ordinary degree. Passing through the gateway at the foot of the hill, which consists of two granite pillars, spanned at the top by a slab extending beyond them, we commenced the ascent by means of long flights of smooth, wide steps, interrupted occasionally by broad platforms, on each side of which are placed stone pillars, surmounted by carvings intended to represent lanterns.

The upper platform is much wider than those below, and being extended greatly beyond the ordinary width of the steps, becomes the location for two small but highly ornamented edifices, one on each side, erected to some particular idols, before which lights are constantly kept burning. The entrance to the main temple is approached from this point by a short flight of steps extending nearly the entire width of the front, and, on entering, the attention is first attracted by an altar, placed in the rear of a large room, behind which are from two to five figures of monstrous proportions, in the human form, painted and gilded in the most elaborate and grotesque manner, and holding in their hands, as they sit in grim and solemn majesty, some emblem of the omnipotence they are supposed to possess. Braziers filled with ashes are placed before the altar, in which votive *joss-sticks* are kept constantly burning by the penitent or supplicating worshippers, who are coming and going at all hours of the day, and consist generally of the poorest and most ignorant class. There is great similarity in the construction and interior arrangement of all these Buddhist temples, and the difference between them and those dedicated to the worship of the various other sects existing in the country, is too small to be remarked by a casual observer, uninitiated in the mysteries of paganism.

From the temple consecrated to the rites and ceremonies by which these singular people propitiate their fabulous deities, I was conducted by the gallant Captain to the theatre, where we found the performers in full blast, under a roofing of mats covering a space about sixty feet square; the stage being in the centre, and the audience occupying a platform raised about three feet from the ground, and partially covered with soft matting, on which

they were seated. There were several actors of both sexes, and varying in age from five to fifty years, who kept up a sort of improvised colloquy, which must have been extremely facetious, and well appreciated by the audience, judging from the shouts of laughter which occasionally made the rafters ring with mirth. The impossibility of comprehending the nature of the representation, or the language of the actors, suggested the propriety of making but a brief visit to this establishment; and taking leave, we walked to the side of a small stream running through the town, where my attention was directed to a mill worked by water power, where the berries which yield the beautiful white wax peculiar to Japan, are crushed and boiled down, then made into large square cakes for shipment. The trees on which the berries grow are about the size of our ordinary peach trees; they are gathered in the fall, and converted by a very simple process into the beautiful wax which has for centuries past formed an important article of commerce from this place. The Dutch formerly bought it at three cents per pound, and sold it in Holland at an immense advance on the original cost, but the increased demand created by the opening of the port to European and American commerce, has caused it to command a much higher price than formerly.

On a subsequent occasion I visited the riding-school for Japanese youths, conducted by the Dutch officers stationed at Nagasaki, where I found forty or fifty active young men, going through with sundry cavalry manœuvres at the word of command, mounted on small but spirited horses. The equestrian performances were sufficiently ludicrous in themselves, but the extraordinary rig of the riders rendered the scene still more provocative of mirth, and I found great difficulty in maintaining the suitable

gravity required by etiquette on the occasion. The legs of these young equestrians were encased in tight fitting drawers of blue cotton, and their bodies enveloped in the ample folds of a loose tunic reaching nearly to the knee, but the *hat* formed the most remarkable part of the dress; this consisted of a flat circular board brightened with lacquer, and having a concave centre to receive the crown of the head; to keep this singular invention firmly in position, it was necessary to use a complete network of lashings under the chin, and around the neck and face, producing the general effect of a man in a cross-barred helmet, flattened at the top. The style of saddle used by these hardy aspirants for military distinction was admirably calculated to produce indurations on their persons, if not to excite their pugnacious propensities, consisting of nothing more than a roughly made *tree*, with a thin covering of leather, and the stirrups were the most ingenious arrangement for cramping the feet which could well be devised—being made of iron half an inch thick, in the form of a Turkish slipper, so that the toes rest against the inner side of the curve, and the heel on the other end, which is also turned upward. The constant attention of the rider is required to keep these unwieldy appendages from coming in contact with the sides of the horse — an event which is usually followed by most uncomfortable, not to say unsafe, plunges and kickings on the part of these vicious little brutes.

Until this port was opened to foreign commerce, on the 4th of July, 1858, the advances made by the Japanese in adopting the "go-ahead" principles of Yankee enterprise, were not very great; the Dutch having been content, during the 225 years they had enjoyed the almost exclusive possession of the trade with this remarkable people,

to reap the large profits accruing from their commercial intercourse, without caring much to advance the civilization and improvement of the people. Their exportations amounted in the aggregate to between three and four hundred thousand dollars per annum, upon which they made enormous profits, and their importations were, also, a source of immense gain. The restrictions imposed upon them by the Japanese, will account, in a great measure, for the apparent lack of commercial energy, as there can be no doubt that the Dutch were fully sensible of the importance of extending their operations, if they could only have secured the privilege from the suspicious and exacting people with whom they had to deal. Kœmpfer, although a Dutchman himself, is the best authority on this subject. He says:

"The Dutch, allured by the advantageous trade of the Portuguese, resolved, not long after the establishment of their East India Company, and in the very infancy of their navigations into the Indies, about the beginning of the last century, (he writes in 1727,) to make proper settlements in Japan, and to provide for the reception of the ships and goods which they intended to send thither every year. Their first factory and habitation was built on a small island, not far from the town of *Firando*, and made contiguous to the same by a bridge. They were the more welcome and the better received, the greater enemies they were to those whom the supreme power had then already resolved to get rid of, and to expel the country, I mean the Portuguese. This nation, indeed, used their utmost endeavors, and all the interest and credit they had as yet preserved with several great men in the Empire, to crush the Dutch establishments in the very beginning, and to engross the whole trade to themselves; but

all was in vain. The then reigning Emperor, *Ijejas*, who was after his death called *Gongen*, granted the Dutch, in the year 1601, a free trade to all his dominions, by an express *Gosjunim*, as they call it, which in the literal sense implies a great *Cinnaber mark*, and must be understood of Imperial letters patents, signed by all the Councillors of State, and sealed with the red Imperial seal, whence the whole instrument hath borrowed its name. By virtue of these Imperial letters patents, the Dutch had leave to import and dispose of their goods in all parts of the Emperor's dominions, and this permission was backed with a strong recommendation to all his subjects to forward and to assist them as much as lay in their power, the whole in very significant and favorable terms and characters. After the death of *Ijejas*, the Dutch applied for a renewal of their privilege. This imprudent step being entirely contrary to the custom of the Japanese nation, which hath a great regard for, and inviolably keeps, the laws and promises made by their ancestors, their demand indeed was granted, and their privilege renewed, much upon the same terms, but in more disadvantageous characters. Meanwhile, the prosperity of the Portuguese nation was daily decreasing and hastening to a fatal period, the Dutch, on their side, left no stone unturned, upon their impending ruin, to build a foundation for their own establishment. No trouble, no expences, were spared to please the Emperor, upon whom alone all the good or bad success of their trade depended. Whatever could be thought of, was done to oblige the Councillors of State, particularly the Prince of Firando, and other great men, who had it in their power to promote or to hinder their credit and interest at court. The most exquisite curiosities of nature and art were purchased and

brought over for the annual presents. The oddest and scarcest animals, in particular, were bought up in the remotest kingdoms of Europe, Persia, and the Indies, to have wherewithal to satisfie their demands, ridiculous and fanciful as they generally were, and of animals so strange in their nature, colours, and shape, as perhaps never existed in nature, though they pretended to give us the drawings of them in order to enable us to find them out. In short, the interest of the Dutch, and the great profits which were likely to accrue to their East India company from so advantageous a branch of trade, if they could maintain themselves in credit and favor with this nation, put them under an absolute necessity, blindly and passively to obey what commands were laid upon them, how hard and unreasonable soever.—Our humble, complaisant, and obliging conduct notwithstanding, we were so far from bringing this proud and jealous nation to any greater confidence, or more intimate friendship, that on the contrary, their jealousy and mistrust seem'd to increase in proportion to the many convincing proofs of sincerity and faithfulness we gave them, and that the better we deserved of them, the more they seem'd to hate and despise us, till at last, in the year 1641, soon after the total expulsion of the Portuguese, orders were sent us to quit our old factory at Firando, to exchange the protection of a good and indulgent Prince, for the severe and strict government of Nagasaki, and under a very narrow inspection, to confine ourselves within that small island, I should rather say prison, which was built for the Portuguese. So great was the covetousness of the Dutch, and so great the alluring power of the Japanese gold, that rather than to quit the prospect of a trade, indeed most advantageous, they willingly underwent an almost perpetual imprison-

ment, for such in fact is our stay at Desima, and chose to suffer many hardships in a foreign and heathen country, to be remiss in performing Divine service on Sundays and solemn festivals, to leave off praying and singing of psalms in publick, entirely to avoid the sign of the cross, the calling upon Christ in presence of the natives, and all the outward marks of Christianity, and lastly, patiently and submissively to bear the abusive and injurious behaviour of these proud Infidels towards us, than which nothing can be offered more shocking to a generous and noble mind."

Within the enclosure of this isolated and contracted space, the unhappy Dutchmen were kept under the most rigorous restrictions and the most suspicious system of espionage; there being an official of high responsibility, appointed by the Emperor, especially to supervise all their commercial transactions, and to guard against any infraction of the strict rules established for their government. Even their servants were made to act as spies upon their conduct, under an oath sealed with their own blood, to reveal every thing that came under their observation to the *Ottona*, or Japanese Governor of the Dutch, who in turn was obliged to communicate every event worthy of notice to the Governor of the city, by whom it was again conveyed to the Emperor himself, in the distant capital of Yedo.

Under these circumstances, it can scarcely excite surprise that the Dutch have not made greater progress toward Christianizing and modernizing this strange and peculiar people, possessing, as they unquestionably do, qualities which, according to our definition of right and wrong, seem totally incompatible with each other. It certainly seems difficult for us to realize that the most

scrupulous regard for truth and upright dealing, the most faithful personal attachment, and the most chivalric sense of honor, should exist in the same character with a total disregard of the principles of temperance, chastity, and veneration for the rules of religion and society, as established among Christians. Yet there are instances, and unmistakeable evidences of these contradictory peculiarities among the Japanese, in a more extended and, I may say, universal sense, than among any other people in existence. The same man who would, without hesitation, sacrifice every worldly possession, and devote himself to the ascetic life of a hermit, in token of his overwhelming grief at the loss of a friend, pays not the slightest respect to the sanctity of the marriage vow, and does not hesitate to keep any number of concubines of which his means will permit, under the same roof with his lawful wife. In their conjugal relations, however, the men are said to be kind and indulgent, and it does not appear that any exception is taken by the wife to the number of handmaidens which her wedded lord may think proper to add to their household. The wives are universally chaste, I believe, though whether from principle, or lack of temptation, I am not prepared to say, but certainly the absence of eyebrows, and the blackened and decayed teeth, which invariably mark *the wife*, must be the reverse of attractive, and I pity the *taste*, as well as the *fate*, of the gay deceiver who might be inclined to lure her from the path of duty — adultery, in Japan, being always punished by the death of both parties. The relation between parent and child appears to be of the most tender and trusting character — no coercive measures are ever used, and my own experience perfectly agrees with that of Kœmpfer and other writers, who describe the children as being

bound to their parents by the strongest ties of love and reverence. Great attention is paid to the early education of boys in the elementary branches, and it would be difficult to find one ten years of age, in any of the cities or villages, who could not read and write; but there is not so much importance attached to the early training of the girls, it being generally considered unnecessary for them to be sent to school before they are old enough to enter one of the Tea Houses, where they are received at the age of eight years, and taught not only the essentials, but various accomplishments, such as music, dancing, embroidery, etc. Nothing, in short, is left undone to render them attractive and agreeable as companions, upon the presumption that they are to become the wives and mothers of the succeeding generation, to a great extent, and to make them remunerative stock, they are condemned, at the age of twelve or fourteen, to the life of a courtezan, until their hands are sought in wedlock; the fact of the earliest years of their maturity being devoted to prostitution, forming no obstacle to their contracting the most auspicious matrimonial alliances.

The restrictions imposed upon the Dutch residents at Nagasaki were nothing more nor less than the legitimate and natural fruits of their own duplicity and dishonorable machinations, to deceive a guileless and unwary people, who had, nevertheless, the courage and the sagacity to detect and to punish with what seems to us as barbarous cruelty, the crimes and derelictions of those for whose presence in their country they were only indebted to the rich rewards they hoped to reap from their self-imposed exile and expatriation. The Portuguese, who had preceded them in their efforts to acquire spiritual as well as temporal dominion over their country, had exasperated

the Imperial and hereditary authorities of the government to such a degree, that they apprehended the most serious disasters, not only to themselves, but to their people, unless they made determined and effectual resistance to the bigoted power by which they seemed to be gradually becoming enslaved. Can it, therefore, be a matter of surprise, that a people, susceptible of the most gentle and tender sympathies, having a natural sense of the obligations of religion of some sort, should eagerly have embraced the forms and ceremonies, never unattended by a certain degree of sincere feeling, of the Catholic religion, and that they should cheerfully have resigned themselves to the martyr's fate, when once they had professed the faith? Is it strange that those among them who never came within the reach of this powerful and mysterious influence, should have become alarmed at its probable effects upon their national and personal interests, or that having lived to the age of maturity without ever hearing of the pure and righteous teachings of the great Tutor of the Christian dispensation, they should have resisted, with the mighty hand of Imperial power, the encroachments and usurpations of a band of arrogant and presumptuous representatives of a religious creed, professed, apparently, solely for worldly aggrandizement? Apart from the suspicions created in their minds by the assumptions of the Portuguese and Spanish Jesuits, the frequent attempts of the Dutch navigators to infringe the revenue laws, afford quite sufficient justification of the strict *surveillance*, and even the offensive examinations, instituted and exercised over their movements and persons. It is my firm conviction, after nearly two years of intimate association and dealing, though in a limited way, with the Japanese, that they are at this moment the most

reliable and word-keeping people, as a nation, in the world. Sagacious and intelligent they certainly are, and in no ordinary degree; but the tricks and quibbles of trade, as they exist among ourselves, were comparatively unknown to them until they were brought into contact with the European and American civilization of the present day. In making my little purchases at Nagasaki, consisting of porcelain and lacquered ware, with sundry little articles of *bijouterie*, intended as presents to my friends at home, I could not fail to perceive the striking change which was produced in the mode of dealing with the native merchants, even during the few days we remained among them. At first their prices seemed extremely low, and they adhered to them with the utmost pertinacity, but finding in a very short time, that no matter how small their charges, their new customers invariably expected them to make a considerable deduction before they could be induced to purchase, they very shrewdly increased their original demands sufficiently to enable them to "come down handsomely," without sustaining loss, thereby gaining not only their legitimate profits, but the reputation of liberal dealers.

Immediately abreast of our anchorage, in a small cove on the western side of the bay, several workshops had been erected under the superintendence of a Dutch engineer of great practical ability, and I had the curiosity to visit them one day, for the purpose of ascertaining the extent of the facilities afforded for repairing steam machinery. I found several substantial and well-finished turning-lathes, punches, and cutters, a small trip-hammer, and various other machines, all in good working order, with extensive preparations going forward for the erection of more important works. The principal machinists

were Dutchmen, but there were some fifty Japanese mechanics of various trades employed in the different shops, who, I was informed, evinced great aptitude in learning the mechanical operations. I learned also that there were one or two princes in disguise among them, acquiring practical skill as machinists.

Two days after the visit of Commodore Tattnall and his suite to the Governor of the city, we had the honor of receiving that functionary and his numerous suite on board the Powhatan. They came off in grand style, forty-seven boats of various sizes being required to contain the party, many of which, however, were employed in towing the State barge, which was also propelled by sixteen scullers. This unwieldy specimen of naval architecture, was a large flat-bottomed boat, with a prow reaching five feet beyond the gunwale, from which a long swab-like appendage hung down nearly to the surface of the water. The entire length of the boat was covered with a roof of matting, with the exception of a few feet at each end, and between this roof and the movable deck laid in the bottom of the boat, there was a spacious platform covered with soft matting, and screened from the vulgar gaze by curtains of red and white crape, which hung in graceful folds down to the gunwales. Two immense streamers of red and white crape, in alternate stripes of each color, were displayed from the quarters, being attached at the upper end to hoops two feet in diameter, to insure their proper display by permitting the air to pass through their folds. In addition to these the Imperial ensign, of white, with a red ball in the centre, was placed in the stern, while the official rank of the distinguished passengers was indicated by two long spears with guards, erected near the centre of the boat. The hull was about fifty feet in length, and

at the widest part, near the stern, twelve or fourteen feet in breadth; the planking of the sides was extended two feet beyond the stern, which, according to the universal custom of the country in boat building, was left open amidships for greater facility of shipping and unshipping the rudder. There is a tradition among the foreigners who have visited Japan in earlier times, originating, I believe, with the sagacious Kœmpfer, that this peculiar construction of the stern, which is remarked in all their boats, is the result of an order from the government, intended to prevent the inhabitants from venturing far from the land, and thus encountering the dangers of shipwreck or of being blown off the coast — death being the punishment awarded to any Japanese who, by accident or design, might be thrown upon a foreign shore, and afterward return to his native country. This law has become obsolete, however, since the country has been thrown open to foreign intercourse. The Japanese never paint their boats, but they are so frequently scrubbed inside and out, that the greatest neatness of appearance is preserved. They still adhere to the ancient model.

While I have been describing the State barge, the Governor and Vice-governor, with eight or ten of the officials next in rank, have been making a thorough inspection of the noble proportions of the Powhatan and her equipments, and have been expressing, through the interpreters, their admiration of the neatness and system which they have found prevailing throughout her internal arrangements. They regarded everything with the most eager curiosity and undisguised astonishment, the battery especially — the guns being of larger calibre and of a different form from any they had ever seen before. The pivot-gun on the forecastle, throwing a shell of eleven

inches diameter, and capable of the most rapid training from one side of the ship to the other, excited their especial wonder. Great interest was manifested, also, in the machinery, it being altogether of a superior finish and on a much larger scale than anything of the kind they had ever seen before.

During this tour of inspection preparations had been made in the Commodore's cabin to entertain the party in the style of profuse hospitality, for which our *chef* is somewhat distinguished; and his guests were by no means slow in evincing their appreciation of the various delicacies placed before them, of which their benighted stomachs had hitherto been kept in a most lamentable state of ignorance. It was, however, a source of no small concern to the humane and sympathizing *medicos*, who were present, to contemplate the probable consequences of the extraordinary mixtures these novices in the science of gastronomy put under their tunics, as they were seen eating fruit-cake with sardines, and drinking champagne and whiskey-punch alternately, from glasses held in each hand; but the results, whatever they were, never came to our knowledge. The party adjourned, with becoming dignity and decorum, about 2 P. M., and as the barge containing the Governor and his immediate suite got well clear of the battery, a salute of seventeen guns closed the ceremonies of the day.

First obtaining the Governor's consent, the crew of the Powhatan were permitted to go on shore at this place "on liberty," the constant employment of the ship on important service, having rendered it impracticable to grant them this indulgence since our sailing from the United States, eight months before. In consequence of the ignorance of the people of Nagasaki, concerning the

peculiar habits of the *genus* "man-of-war's man," and our positive conviction that the crew of the Powhatan formed no exception to the general rule, or rather *mis-rule* of drunkenness and fighting, which constitute the chief sources of amusement to a majority of them when "on liberty," it was considered prudent to limit the number on shore to sixty each day, which would secure to them all a holiday in the course of four days, provided always that the number relieved from duty came on board at the expiration of the twenty-four hours for which leave was granted. In the course of five days all hands were again mustered at their quarters on board ship, no serious accident having occurred to any of the number while under the dominion of the rum-god, who, in this locality, assumes the sweet-sounding title of *saki*—nor, what was of much more consequence, had they inflicted any injury upon the kind and inoffensive people amongst whom they had been thrown for the first time. The usual number of black eyes and bruised heads, resulting from a settlement of petty quarrels that had been accumulating for the previous eight months, seemed to be the only *marked features* of the long-deferred indulgence of Jack's desire for the delights of the shore; with the melancholy exception of the death of one of the coal-heavers, who came on board in a beastly state of intoxication, and laid down on the berth-deck to sleep off the effects.—He was found in the same spot at daylight next morning, when all hands were called to muster, stone-dead—having been too far gone even to utter a groan, by which his situation might have been made known to those in his immediate vicinity.

Parties of officers visited the bazaars daily, and invariably returned to the ship at sunset, loaded with boxes and bundles of every shape and size that could possibly

find stowage on board, and as the regulations prohibited their appearance in any part of the ship appropriated to general use, it soon became matter for wondering conjecture when the packages mysteriously disappeared, what disposition could possibly have been made of them. Private store-rooms and state-rooms were filled to repletion, and yet room was made for more by that sort of ingenious contrivance in the economy of space, which forms part of the education of seafaring men.

CHAPTER VI.

Sail for Simoda—Magnificent Scenery—Fusi-yama—A Native Pilot—Description of the place—Visit from Consul-General Harris—Attention of the Imperial family to Mr. Harris during his Illness—Lacquer Ware—Proceed to Yedo with Mr. Harris—Attempt of Japanese officials to head us off—Commissioners visit the Ship—The Treaty signed—English Jealousy at the consummation of this event—Return to Simoda—Public Bathing-houses—Christian Worship in a heathen temple—Return to the coast of China.

WE passed through Van Diemen's Straits in moderate weather and with a fair wind, the smoke from the Japanese coal we had taken on board at Nagasaki, curling up in dense black clouds between the fore and main-topsails, and sending a shudder of disgust and wrath through the nervous system of the Executive officer. On either side, volcanic islands raised their peaked cones to the height of several hundred feet above our deck, as we steamed lustily against the opposing current, and through strong overfalling tide-rips, along the beautiful coast of Kiu-siu, Volcano Island on the right, Cape Tschitschagoff on the left, and the island of Tanegasima to the eastward, all covered with shrubbery and verdure, reaching down to the wave-worn surface of their bases. The novelties we had met at every turn since our first discovery of the land near Nagasaki, had created an unusual interest in the navigation of the ship, so that even the "Idlers" as the "civil officers" of a man-of-war are technically, but not opprobriously styled, were constantly on deck during the day and great part of the night, gazing at the picturesque

coast, only some five or six miles distant at several points, and seeming in momentary expectation of witnessing some extraordinary phenomenon of Nature, or a new development of her charms in the way of romantic scenery; and even the crew were not easily restrained from indulging their love of the beautiful in a similar way, to the neglect of their plodding routine of duties. The sight of the land was soon lost, however, after passing through the strait, and we saw nothing but the clear blue waves around us, and the bright sun-lit clouds floating serenely above us, all nature seeming to smile in approbation of our efforts to cultivate friendly intercourse with the inhabitants of the highly-favored land, with which we had so recently become acquainted. After a passage of two days and a half, we discovered the range of islands lying off to the southward and eastward of Cape Idzu, the most prominent object being the beautiful mountain of *Fusi-yami*, which rises 12,400 feet above the ocean, and is visible at the distance of a hundred miles from the coast; the weather continued remarkably clear and pleasant, and steaming boldly and rapidly toward this magnificent land-mark, which lay in the direction of our port, we entered the harbor of Simoda in the afternoon of the 25th of July, and anchored near the Mississippi.

As we approached the anchorage, a large boat was seen coming toward us with the American flag at her stern, and six stalwart Japanese sculling away as if sent in hot haste by the Tycoon himself, to warn us off; the wheels stopped for a moment, and the boat was whirled alongside in the most seamanlike manner — a native jumped from her on to the side-ladder, a rope was thrown to the boat's crew, who made it fast to the stern, and again the plunge of the ponderous wheels was heard as

we steamed directly into the bay, there being no obstacle in our path except a sunken rock on the right, as indicated by a flag at the end of an iron rod stuck upon it. Our prompt and active visitor was soon ascertained to be a pilot, sent by our Consul-General, Townsend Harris, Esq., to point out to us the best anchoring ground—an attention by no means unwelcome, though certainly unnecessary, all the dangers of the harbor being clearly visible. As the ship swung slowly around, with her head pointing toward the entrance of the snug little bay, into which we seemed to have glided so suddenly, that it was difficult to realize our exact whereabouts, I looked to the right, or on the starboard beam, and discovered for the first time the village of Simoda, lying behind a substantial sea wall, on a narrow level space between two steep hills, whose summits were crowned with stunted pines. On the bow, Centre Island rose like a huge bouquet planted in the water, so completely was it covered with dark green shrubbery, and many-hued flowers — while on the port bow, "Vandalia Bluff" frowned grim defiance at old ocean's eternal surgings, and formed one bank of a sweet little streamlet, which emptied its pure mountain water into the bay from behind a low rocky point, which rose higher and higher, toward the village of Kaki-saki, situated at the base of a hill directly astern of the ship. Some two hundred yards from the starboard quarter, a small barren rock close to the sandy beach, cast a shade of sterility over the otherwise richly verdant landscape. The hills in the background had rather a rugged and wild appearance; their sides being too precipitous generally to admit of the growth of trees, but their summits were crowned with heavy timber, making due allowance for the distant view we had of it.

The customary offer of a boat to convey the Consul-General on board having been made, we soon had the pleasure of welcoming Mr. Harris, who evinced more than equal satisfaction at the arrival of the flag-ship, having important business to transact with the Japanese Government, which the presence of the Commander-in-Chief of the squadron would greatly facilitate. More than a year had elapsed since the last visit of a man-of-war of any nation to this secluded spot, during which time our Consul-General had been compelled to incur numerous obligations at the hands of the authorities of the country, even in a pecuniary way, and he was naturally anxious to have the opportunity of liquidating them. He had recently returned from a protracted sojourn in the capital of Yedo, during which he had been attacked with serious illness, and had received the most humane and delicate attentions from the imperial family; the Empress herself preparing and sending to him daily such tempting delicacies as would be likely to gratify the capricious taste of an invalid, and which only a feminine hand has the skill to compound.

Anxiety to have a look at the various ingenious and beautiful works of art, of which we received glowing accounts from the officers of the Mississippi, seemed to pervade the whole ship; and, as it was Saturday afternoon, no delay on the score of ceremony was permitted to interfere with the gratification of that desire, respect for the coming Sabbath interposing to prevent many of us from making purchases on that day. Accordingly, two large boats were soon observed pulling toward the Landing at Simoda, containing large deputations from each of the officer's messes, and I found myself among the number of impatient novelty-seekers. Passing Centre

Island on the left, and the sea-wall referred to on the right, we entered the mouth of the creek running through the valley above, and past the town, and landed under the shade of large trees, at the foot of a flight of stone steps, ten or twelve feet in height, where our attention was first attracted by a small wooden building appropriated to the custom-house officer, who keeps constant watch over the proceedings of the free-and-easy strangers so busily coming and going past his domicile. But little notice is taken of this worthy official as we hurry on to the Bazaar, crossing in our way a small stone bridge placed over a little brook emptying into the creek or river, and encountering the unremitting gaze of hundreds of men, women, and children, all of whom stared at us with as much curiosity as if they had never seen a foreigner before. The streets were narrow and unpaved, and the houses far inferior to those of Nagasaki, being all of wood, and roughly constructed. Near the centre of the town we found the Bazaar, situated within an enclosure of about one hundred feet square, with a shed extending inward fifteen or twenty feet from the outer wall, beneath which there was a brilliant display of lacquered ware, porcelain, basket-work, bronzes, etc., etc. On one side there was a small room appropriated to the use of the government officials, and as we made our selections from among the many really exquisite things we saw spread in tempting profusion around us, they were sent to this officer with the name of the purchaser and the price marked upon them — the result of this arrangement being a great state of excitement when a general distribution came to be made at sunset, and each person's silver dollars weighed in the scale with a corresponding weight of silver itzebus (value about 33⅓ cents), to deter-

mine the amount due. Time was precious, and every one was anxious to get possession of his boxes, and have them speedily conveyed to the landing, where the boats were in waiting at sunset, as usual, to transport both the purchasers and their treasures to the ship. There was much more difficulty in conjuring up excuses for our extravagance in buying the articles found at Simoda than at Nagasaki; for in the former there had been no Dutchman to instruct the native mechanics with regard to the shape and style of European furniture, such as centre and work-tables, waiters, and a variety of smaller articles of utility, and yet the superior excellence of the workmanship on almost every thing we saw, made it exceedingly difficult to resist the temptation to purchase what was acknowledged to be valuable on that account alone. Indeed, the effort was *not* made by a majority of the party, and sunset witnessed another cargo of boxes coming alongside, to be stowed away in unimaginable recesses. A neatly made box was furnished for the transportation and safe keeping of every separate article, no matter how small or insignificant in value.

Upon returning on board, I learned that on the following Monday morning the ship was to proceed up Yedo Bay to Kanagawa, with Mr. Harris on board, for the purpose of meeting the Japanese Commissioners, who were expected to come down from the capital, and sign the treaty which had been negotiated during his recent visit to Yedo. During Sunday I remained on board in the quiet enjoyment of Mr. Harris's entertaining accounts of the country and the people, in whose midst he had been residing during the preceding two years, as the principal of the only two foreign residents on the Island of Niphon,

the other being Mr. Hueskin, his Clerk and Dutch Interpreter.

On the morning of the 27th of July, at daylight, we got under way, leaving the Mississippi and the Russian frigate "Askold," in which Count Poutiatine had arrived the day previous, at anchor in Simoda harbor, and having on board the Consul-General and his interpreter — with the Vice-Governor of the place and suite. After rounding Cape Diamond, which is a low point projecting considerably beyond the line of coast immediately to the eastward of Vandalia Bluff, we left the volcanic and ever-burning island of Ohosima on the right, and steamed directly toward Cape Sagami, between which and Cape Sirofama, the Bay of Yedo finds its outlet. Passing through the narrow strait of Uraga, just within these two bold projections, the splendid sheet of water lay smooth and bright before us, with numerous white-sailed boats in the distance, and, on either side, the green and well-cultivated hills rising in ever-varying forms of picturesque beauty, giving us a succession of panoramic views as we passed rapidly within two miles of the inner shore. Several neat-looking villages, with thatched-roofed houses, were observed on this shore, and as we passed the considerable town of Uraga, some thirty miles below Yedo, two large boats sculled by ten or twelve men, made desperate efforts to head us off — the two-sworded officials they conveyed using frantic gestures to indicate their desire that we should proceed no further. But as soon as they caught a glimpse of our passengers, they evidently came to the conclusion that we had got the start of them in more ways than one, and left us to go on our way rejoicing, while they gazed in silent wonder at the speed with which we did so. As we passed quite near

Uraga we discovered a large number of junks and boats of all sizes anchored within its well-protected harbor; and had a fine view of the town itself, as well as the neat and substantial water battery on the eastern side of the entrance; but at the rate we were going it was not practicable to form a very clear idea of its strength. After clearing "Treaty Point" the town of Kanagawa soon opened upon our view, situated on the northern shore of the spacious bay making into the land on the western side of the Bay of Yedo, sixteen miles below that city, and at 2 P. M. we anchored about three miles from the shore, toward which our eyes were turned with longing glances, and an intense desire to land upon its hitherto unexplored soil. For reasons of a diplomatic nature, and therefore, I suppose, of paramount importance, Mr. Harris declined to ask permission of the authorities to enable our commanding officer to grant us this indulgence; so we had to content ourselves with gazing at the inviting prospect around us, and admiring especially the extremely symmetrical formation of the "Sacred Mountain," as *Fusi-Yama* is called in the vernacular. Nearly west of our anchorage, this object of universal admiration, and even worship, among a certain religious sect in Japan, rose in majestic grandeur from the surrounding hills, its snow-crowned summit glistening in the setting sun like molten gold, and its sides descending with such a gradual slope as to give them in the distance almost an artificial appearance. Swarms of fishing-boats surrounded the ship — some lying quietly at anchor, while others were using their large square sails to drift them broadside to leeward, and thereby drag the small seine attached to the extremities of the boat — a mode of fishing I have never seen practised elsewhere.

Immediately after our arrival a messenger was despatched to Yedo by Mr. Harris, to inform the Emperor of our near approach to his mysterious capital, and to request that the Commissioners, with whom he had negotiated his Treaty, might be commanded to meet him for the purpose of affixing to the document their official signatures. A reply to this message was scarcely expected in less than three days, but Mr. Harris had underrated the influence of his own personal popularity, as an adjunct to his diplomatic acumen; for previous to his retiring for the night, he had the unexpected satisfaction of learning that a small Japanese steamer was approaching the anchorage from Yedo, whose only object in coming, as was justly surmised, was to bring the Commissioners — who were received on board the Powhatan, attended by a large suite, on the following morning. The marine guard, with all the officers of the ship in full uniform, made quite a brilliant display, while our guns gave nineteen distinct announcements of the reception to the Tycoon in his palace, at the distance of sixteen miles. As the princes left their boat to come on board, the crew were all observed to drop upon their knees in the most convenient spot they could find, and as those august personages subsequently walked around the ship, inspecting everything with the intense curiosity and inquisitiveness which forms one of their most striking national traits, all the officials who had accompanied them bent their heads in the most reverential manner, and drew in their breath with the peculiar hissing sound which only a Japanese can achieve, while the lower attendants knelt upon the deck, bowing until their foreheads touched the planks. I ascertained the names and titles of the princes to be *Ino-oo-ye*, Prince of Siano, and *Iwasay*, Prince of Hego, who were both

men of fine appearance; and I learned from Mr. Harris that the former was a man of highly cultivated mind and liberal views, according to Japanese estimation.

After making a thorough examination of the general condition and appointments of the ship, the princes and a large number of their attendant officials were invited into the Commodore's cabin to partake of a handsome collation which had been prepared for them. They seemed highly gratified by the attention, and gave unmistakeable evidence of their enjoyment of the good things placed before them, using their knives and forks quite as dexterously as if they had been accustomed to something else besides *chop-sticks*. When this repast was concluded, the Consul-General and the Commodore had a short private conference with the princes, relative to the main object of their visit, during which it was arranged that they should return to their own vessel for a few hours' consultation upon some points involved in the Treaty, upon the settlement of which they would again come on board with a copy prepared for signatures. Accordingly, they took their departure at meridian, with the same forms of etiquette which attended their reception, and at the expiration of four hours they returned on board with a fair copy, to which the official signatures and seals of the "high contracting parties" were soon affixed—concluding thus unceremoniously and peaceably, one of the most remarkable State papers now in the diplomatic archives of the country.

The princes returned immediately afterward to their pretty little steamer, and as our two largest and most comfortable boats were employed to convey them alongside, they seemed to enjoy the contrast which they presented to the little dinghy in which they had come. As

they left the Powhatan, all the officers, the guard of marines, and the band were present on the quarter-deck in full uniform, to witness their departure, the band playing martial music as they went over the side; meanwhile, the American and Japanese flags had been run up to the maintopgallant mast-head, and as the boat containing the princes got beyond the concussion of the guns, a salute of twenty-one guns was fired in honor of the occasion, the two national flags being displayed side by side at the first explosion, and hauled down at the last — the men in the boats lying on their oars during the interval, and the high functionaries displaying as much gratification as their dignity would permit. The ceremonies being thus concluded, they hastened on board their own steamer, and the "Candimar"—the name of their tiny craft—was soon under steam and sail, gliding swiftly over the smooth waters of the glorious bay, toward the great invisible capital — Yedo.

When the news of this event reached Europe, the London journals attributed success in procuring the signing of this treaty, for which our Consul-General had been struggling so long against the exclusive policy, and deep-rooted prejudices of the Japanese people, entirely to the cowardly apprehensions of the princes composing the Council of State, lest their refusal to comply with the repeated solicitations of Mr. Harris on the subject, should draw down upon them the vengeance of the European and American governments, as exhibited by England and France in the recent operations at the Taku forts and Tientsin; but it only requires a very small addition to the amount of information usually possessed by the sapient foreign correspondents of newspapers generally, relative to such matters, to expose the arrogant fallacy of the

statement. If Commodore Tattnall was in such haste to avail himself of the distant "roar of the British lion" to frighten the innocent and ignorant exclusives into terms, why should he have remained twelve days at anchor in the harbor of Nagasaki while on his way to Simoda, where the only medium through whom he could hold any communication with the Japanese government resided — and if "Mr. Harris lost not a moment in himself carrying the news to Yedo," why did he not embark in the Mississippi, (this vessel having been present at the demolition of the Taku forts,) on the day of her arrival at Simoda, and proceed thither at once, instead of waiting a week longer for the Powhatan, by which time it may reasonably be supposed that scarcely the faintest echo of the "Lion's roar" remained in the terror-stricken islands? In which of the harbors of Japan had the ensign of an English man-of-war been displayed previous to the Powhatan's arrival at Simoda, and subsequent to the destruction of the Taku forts? or when has it been established as an axiom that because one nation thinks proper to trample upon the right of every people under the sun to be the judges of their own best policy, even those who have hitherto manifested friendly regard for them, must necessarily become their enemies, or resort to the more dastardly expedient of following in the train of the successful bully, with the hope of sharing in the spoils of his audacity? I can assert, without fear of successful contradiction, that neither Commodore Tattnall, nor Consul-General Harris, ever entertained the idea for one instant, of taking advantage of any suppositious influence that might have grown out of the events in question, to forward the plans so long and so ardently cherished by the latter; and, moreover, that if the existence of the British

nation had been totally unknown to the Japanese people, there would, in my humble opinion, have been much less difficulty in inducing them to enter into friendly relations with the United States, as they were by no means ignorant of the history of India, and the evils which China was at that moment enduring because she had not strength to resist.

The truth, though, must be patent to every foreigner who visits the Eastern world, that the commerce of the United States has grown up almost entirely under the protection of English guns kept afloat by English capital, and that the vast commercial advantages accruing to this country through her trade with India and China, never would have been developed, in all human probabilility, by any other policy than precisely that which has been pursued by England, either under the direction of the East India Company or the British Government, harsh and oppressive as it has been. But the conviction of these rather humiliating facts, to the national pride of Americans, cannot induce them to acquiesce in the arrogant assumption of credit for every advance that is made by our country in the march of commercial enterprise and Christian civilization; and it is undeniable, that the policy pursued by our government toward Japan, at least, has proved eminently successful, giving us the vantage-ground in diplomatic, commercial, and social intercourse with her intelligent and high-spirited people. However, as I am neither a diplomatist nor a Japanese, I will leave the further discussion of this knotty question to the subtle profession, and proceed to get the Powhatan under way to return to Simoda, for the purpose of conveying Mr. Harris back to his quiet temple, wherein he had attracted more attention from the natives during the past two years,

than ever did the Buddhist idol it formerly contained. I believe that I have previously omitted to mention that Mr. Harris had converted one of the native temples into a very commodious and romantic-looking residence, making the shrine of the divinity serve as his nightly couch. Whether he was ever visited in dreams by the deity whom he had so unceremoniously ousted, we were not informed; but I presume his slumbers were undisturbed, as he evinced no disposition to seek other quarters.

We anchored in Simoda harbor again, about 2 P. M., on the 30th day of July, having made the run of seventy miles from Kanagawa in eight hours. On the day succeeding our return, one of the marines belonging to the Mississippi died, and was buried on shore, in a cemetery set apart for foreigners at the request of our Consul-General, near Kaki-saki. The Japanese exhibited the greatest interest in the solemn funeral rites, it being the first occasion of the kind that had ever come under their observation.

In the course of one of our afternoon walks through the streets of Simoda during this visit, my attention was directed by a companion to one of the public bath-houses peculiar to the country; and, stopping to look in for a few moments at one of the windows, my nerves were terribly shocked to see the perfect unconcern with which men, women, and children, of all ages, were mingled together in the Adam and Eve style — minus the fig-leaves — and splashing away in the warm water poured over their heads from small pails in each others' hands, with an energy and a disregard of the lookers-on which could not have been surpassed, in *nonchalance*, by our first parents, before they became aware of the propriety of donning their original slender apparel. There were about

a dozen persons in the room, most of whom were females — some standing and others sitting on the bare stone floor, which descended from all sides toward the centre, where there was a small gutter to lead off the waste water. The room was not more than fifteen feet square, and there were large wooden troughs on two sides, containing the warm water supplied by a large boiler in the rear of the building. Among the bathers were discerned, by the keen eye for the beauties of nature which usually belongs to nautical men, several finely-formed and really handsome young women, from whom some show of feminine modesty might reasonably have been expected, but they appeared to be as utterly unconscious of any thought of impropriety in this indecent exposure of their persons, as the infants who were being washed beside them by their nude and tender mothers. Strange people! thought I, and not so ugly either as some I *have seen* in my travels; but such a shock to all my preconceived ideas on the subject of female delicacy, was not easily overcome; and I walked away from this extraordinary scene, a wiser, but a much disgusted man.

On the 2d of August, the Sabbath was celebrated by the performance of Divine service in the heathen temple occupied by Mr. Harris as a residence, being the first occasion on which such a privilege had been permitted to Christians since they were expelled from Japan 225 years before. The attendance of officers and men from the two American men-of-war lying in the harbor, was as large as the extraordinary event justly demanded, and their professional duties would permit. The chaplain of the Powhatan, Rev. Henry Wood, read the Episcopal Church service, and preached a highly appropriate and eloquent sermon, the completeness and solemnity of the ser-

vice being much enhanced by an admirable impromptu choir, organized for the occasion among the junior officers of the two vessels. The natives were evidently much astonished, and greatly interested in the performance of our religious rites, gazing in silent wonder through every aperture affording a view, and not ceasing to stare at the members of the congregation as long as they remained in sight, regarding them apparently as worshippers of "the unknown God," the reality of whose existence, we may trust, the recent events will soon cause to dawn on their own benighted minds.

There are several handsome Buddhist temples within the environs of Simoda, but the great similarity in external appearance, between them and those which I had visited at Nagasaki, induced the belief that I should derive but little amusement, and no additional information, from an inspection of their interior arrangements. My nautical sympathies, however, caused me to regard one of the *Sintoo* temples with more than ordinary interest; accordingly, an hour was devoted to roaming through the spacious halls, and viewing the adjoining shrines, wherein were placed representations of the *kamis*, or human-gods, whose favor was to be propitiated, models of native vessels, and a variety of votive offerings to the imaginary deities, most of whom were supposed to have control over the destinies of those "who go down to the sea in ships," seeming, in fact, to exercise the peculiar functions ascribed by the Grecian mythologists to Neptune.

On the morning of the 5th of August we bade adieu to Simoda, presuming that our immediate destination was Shanghai, where all were extremely anxious to go at that

time, with the confident hope of receiving letters from home, a pleasure which had now been denied to us nearly five months; but it was soon ascertained, after getting fairly out to sea, that the Commodore had given directions to the Consul at Shanghai to forward all letters for the flag-ship to Nagasaki, by the Minnesota, which vessel it was expected would bring the Hon. Mr. Reed to that place early in August. The second night out from Simoda found us near the eastern entrance of Van Dieman's Strait, through which we had passed on our northern voyage in such delightful weather, but from whence we had now to turn the good ship's head for a-while, lest the sharp gale that was blowing, and the short chopping sea that was tumbling her about in a manner hitherto unknown to those on board, should bring her into unsafe proximity with some of the islands or rocks thereabouts. The gale, our first during the cruise up to this time, continued for three days, and turned things topsy-turvy generally on board the Powhatan, greatly prolonging her passage to Simoda; but the inexpressible satisfaction of seeing the noble form of the Minnesota glide gracefully round the island of Pappenberg within a few hours after our anchoring off the town of Nagasaki, made us oblivious of all the sea-sick reminiscences of the passage, and sent our thoughts back to the peaceful homes where dwelt our hearts' best treasures. After lying quietly at rest for four days, and digesting thoroughly all the good news received from our friends on the other side of the globe, our anchor was again a-weigh, and the busy old craft ploughing the clear green waters toward the coast of China, whither we now went with great reluctance; the object which had a few days

previously reconciled us to leaving Japan at an earlier period than we had anticipated, having been accomplished by the opportune arrival of the "Minnesota," while the news she had brought of the prevalence of the cholera at Shanghai, threw a considerable damper upon the pleasant anticipations with which a return to that place had been originally contemplated.

CHAPTER VII.

Arrival at Woosung—At Shanghai—More sufferings from Chinese pilots—*Chow-chow* water—Collision with a French ship—Cholera and deaths on board—Bearer of despatches sent with Japanese Treaty—Visit to the *Taou-tai*—Chinese collation—Music—Visit of the Taou-tai to the ship—Departure for Woosung—For Nagasaki—Arrival at Nagasaki—The Minnesota's arrival there with Minister Reed—Donker Curtius, Dutch Minister—Pic-nic to Mr. Reed—Trip to the interior—Japanese funeral—Beautiful scenery—Japanese honesty—Long stay at Nagasaki—Death of the Tycoon—Temples—Tea-houses—Arrival of Baron Gros—Russian frigate—Return to Shanghai, or Woosung.

FIFTY hours' steaming through a smooth sea in clear weather brought us to the old anchorage near Woosung, where we remained from the 18th to the 21st of August, awaiting the rising of the spring tide to enable the ship to cross the bar about a mile beyond, and ascend the river to Shanghai, her great draft of water rendering the passage over this bar, at ordinary tides, exceedingly difficult, not to say impracticable. Arriving off the city in charge of a Chinese pilot, we found the narrow river quite crowded with vessels, among which were seen several large and beautiful American clippers, and the only clear space remaining for our huge steamer was immediately opposite the point where the Whangpu river disembogues its muddy waters into the turbid Woosung, as it forms a considerable elbow just below the European part of the city. A perfect whirlpool is created by these interruptions to the ordinary course of the rapid tides,

which here reach the velocity of five miles per hour at certain phases of the moon, and any vessel anchoring within the circuit of this ever-eddying and bubbling confluence, is said, in the expressive dialect of the country, to be "in the chow-chow water," that is, the eating water; and if it does not merit its name from any masticating process which it brings to bear upon the vessels that are so unfortunate as to anchor within it, yet the certainty of disaster in the shape of dragging into collision with other vessels in the vicinity, quite makes up for the absence of that power in the water itself. In this most dreaded and troublous spot, immediately over the "fifteen fathom hole," the stupid old Chinese pilot, either through "malice prepense," or the most culpable ignorance, insisted upon dropping both the anchors, but even before the steam was blown off from the boilers, they were discovered to be but sportive toys in the mighty grasp of the whirling wave beneath, the ship drifting rapidly toward the vessels anchored below, in the smooth waters of the regular tide. Steam being up, the wheels were kept in motion with just sufficient force to enable her to keep her position, while the anchors were being weighed, and a terrible heave it was to get them up, for they both came together, the stocks lying side by side, and several fathoms of the chains wrapped around the anchors in such an intricate manner that we came to the conclusion the "Gordian knot" itself was but a child's puzzle in comparison with the horrible tangle we were expected to unravel. To make the matter worse, and as if all the river gods of the Chinese had conspired to punish us for our temerity in rushing so unceremoniously into their dominions, we had no sooner succeeded in raising the *two* heavy anchors with the means ordinarily

applied in lifting *one*, than a large French vessel, in endeavoring to pass the ship, was driven by the force of this "chow-chow water"—broadside on—directly across our bows, the mainmast of the Frenchman coming in contact with our jib-boom, and breaking it off with a terrible crash. It now became necessary to increase the power with which the wheels were revolving, in order to sustain the additional pressure of the tide against the broadside of the French vessel, and the resistance offered caused the ship to careen over so much that there appeared to be some danger of her being tripped up between the two contending forces, and swallowed entirely by the angry waves rushing madly and wildly around her. Both vessels were forced to remain in this position until the tide turned, some six hours afterwards, and then the unfortunate Frenchman was compelled to slip the anchor he had thoughtlessly dropped when he found the collision inevitable; and as this was done the vessel swung alongside of the Powhatan, doing some slight damage to her wheel-house, but she was immediately forced away by the efforts of our crew—to drift down with the tide to a favorable anchorage. Meanwhile, the Powhatan dropped down also with the stream, and was soon re-moored with the two sheet anchors. Four days of incessant labor were required to unravel the knotty entanglements of the cables around the bower anchors, and in the midst of this most harassing duty the cholera made its appearance among the crew, and carried off three valuable men within sixty hours. The labor would cease for a brief space while "all hands were called to bury the dead," and as soon as this solemn duty was concluded, the imperative and oppressive task would be resumed, every heart momentarily impressed with regret at the loss of a departed ship-

mate, and each mind filled with the anxious, though unspoken thought, "Whose turn will come next?"

The object of this visit to Shanghai, was to enable the Commodore to send a bearer of despatches to the United States, to convey to the State Department a copy of the important Treaty which had recently been concluded with the Japanese government; upon which duty Commodore Tattnall employed his secretary, Paulding Tattnall. This Treaty was ratified by the last session of Congress; and it was to exchange its ratification at Washington, in conformity with one of its stipulations, that the Japanese Embassy came to the United States; Commodore Tattnall having voluntarily, and upon his own responsibility, as Commander-in-Chief of the naval forces in China and Japan, placed at their disposal, through Mr. Harris, one of the vessels under his command, to convey them to Panama or to Washington, as they might prefer.

A few days after our arrival at Shanghai, the Commodore expressed to the *Taou-tai*, or Governor of the city, through Mr. Glover, the acting consul, his desire to pay him an official visit; and all the preliminaries in the way of sedan-chairs, bearers, etc., having been arranged, we assembled at the Consulate at the appointed time, prepared to make this novel and interesting call. The Commodore had been compelled by indisposition to deny himself the pleasure; and the party consisted of Captain Pearson of the Powhatan, attended by five officers of the ship (of whom I was one), Mr. Glover, the acting consul, and his interpreter. The day was excessively warm, and we were buttoned up to the chin in all the "fuss and feathers" of full uniform; so that I must confess to something of a shudder when I was requested to take my seat in the highly decorated chair provided for my convey

ance, especially when I was informed that at least three miles of the filthy lanes peculiar to the native city were to be traversed before reaching the *Yamun*, where the Governor resided. However, we had gone too far to retreat, and curiosity soon overcame all obstacles, real and imaginary, making willing victims even of those who had entertained the greatest aversion to the undertaking. Placing ourselves in the chairs in the order of our respective military rank, the party sallied forth from the Consulate at the appointed hour, each one borne by four sturdy Chinamen trained to this vocation with quite as much care and attention, as is generally bestowed on carriage-horses in our own country. They were all arrayed in blue frocks bound with red, and immense blue trousers, while their heads were protected from the blazing sun by straw hats, resembling an inverted bowl, and having a large red tassel dangling from the top.

Passing in procession through the city, the populace crowded the narrow streets in such a manner that it was not without difficulty we were borne through their compact masses; and the odors with which our suffering nostrils were assailed at every turn, made the most speedy locomotion an object of breathless anxiety. After a penance so severe in this respect, that had we been Catholics we should have felt assured that many a long score of sins was blotted out by its endurance, we reached the abode of the high functionary to whom we were indebted for the unwelcome tribute to our olfactories; on the threshold of which, another sense was assailed, and we were almost deafened by the shrill discord of what seemed to be a thousand flageolets, combined to destroy the sweet soul of music; something like the bagpipes, sending forth a wail occasionally, as if in agony at the murderous

perpetration. In the midst of these distracting demonstrations of respect for the distinguished visitors who were entering the gates, *three* guns were fired as a salute to the Captain, being the usual number accorded even to the highest dignitaries in China.

The *Tuou-tai*, or Governor, attended by three or four high Mandarins, received their guests at the entrance, and conducted them to large arm-chairs ranged on each side of the hall of reception, while the Governor and his Vice occupied similar seats at the upper end of this range; all the Chinese dignitaries clasping *their own* hands, and shaking them in the most cordial manner from the moment we entered until all parties were seated. A small table was placed beside each chair, on which was a cup of hot tea, without milk or sugar, and covered over to prevent the escape of the steam, or vapor arising therefrom. Conversation was immediately commenced through the Interpreter, consisting of numerous questions and answers relative to the geography, population, etc., of the United States — the Mandarins evincing equal curiosity and ignorance on these school-boy topics.

This interesting prelude being brought to a judiciously speedy conclusion, we were conducted through a small court into a commodious dining-hall in the rear, where a table was spread with all the display of ornament, for which the Chinese are distinguished, although in this instance, there was an evident desire to gratify their peculiar taste at as small an expense as possible; the furniture of the table being by no means of a costly character. Fancy confectionery intermixed with flowers, filled sundry small stands distributed over the table, and as soon as we were seated, the army of grave domestics, who were awaiting our coming, and received us with affrighted as-

pect, made a sudden movement in solid phalanx toward a side door through which they vanished, but returned immediately, bearing small saucers which they placed before each of the guests, containing the much talked of "birds'-nest soup"—a very slight taste of this seemed to be considered by our attendants sufficient for the "barbarian" guests, and the little saucers were soon whisked away, and replaced by others of the same diminutive proportions, in the bottom of which appeared an infinitely small quantity of something so much resembling fiddle-strings, that I at once felt sure that I was partaking of the dish so highly prized by the Chinese—*shark's fin;* then came in rapid succession such a variety of nice little abominations that it would be folly to attempt to describe them; and, indeed, we found it necessary at the time to think as little as possible of the nature of the viands placed before us, lest our failing appetite should refuse to sanction a polite compliance with the custom which requires that each course should be tasted in its turn. The *Taou-tai* seemed to be a jovial character, and to think that the best way of contributing to the enjoyment of his guests, was to press upon them a variety of strong drinks, most of which were entirely foreign to their palates, and to ply them constantly with champagne. I regarded this fact as conclusive evidence that he had been informed by some particular friend of Americans that they were a nation of tipplers, especially as he seemed to be greatly astonished at our temperance. Altogether the visit was extremely interesting, though it could scarcely be called agreeable in any other respect than as affording an opportunity of witnessing the style of living among the higher classes of Chinese officials.

The dress of the Governor resembled that of two other

high Mandarins who were present on this occasion, and consisted of a long blue silk robe reaching to the ankles, having on the breast and back a square foot of black ground covered with gold embroidery, beautifully designed and executed. The head dress was the usual Mandarin hat, with a crystal ball (if my memory serves correctly) in the centre of the crown, from under which a *peacock's feather* extended down the back to the length of a foot, this being the essential ornament and insignia of high rank, civil and military, among these singular people, who toil for a life time, and spend thousands of dollars to acquire the right to wear a peacock's feather, and a ball of red, blue, yellow, or white glass, on the top of their heads; and yet strange and childish as this may appear, the custom is not without a parallel among the more highly educated and enlightened men of Europe, who prize a scrap of ribbon, or a silver star from their ruling powers, as an adequate reward for any amount of mental and physical labor. After spending an hour at the table in studying the science of gastronomy as practised among the Celestials, and indulging, *sotto voce*, in humorous remarks on the birds'-nest soup, sharks' fins, stewed dog, and such like delicacies, which had been introduced for the first time to our palates, the party adjourned from the dining-hall to the front entrance, where we bade adieu to our hospitable entertainers, *they* shaking their own hands as before, and *we* being compelled to depart without the satisfaction of grasping a single "flipper"—a serious disappointment to a thorough-bred Yankee. We returned in the same manner that we had come, and by dint of some little spurring, administered to our biped horses in the shape of "Spanish quarters," managed to reach the European settlements in much

better time than we had made in going to the city, stopping at the hospitable mansion of Heard & Co., to imbibe a small portion of their excellent brandy by way of destroying the ill effects anticipated from the extraordinary *mélange* of which we had just partaken.

By previous appointment, the Governor, with a large suite, returned this visit on board the Powhatan, two days subsequently, where they were received with all the honors usually accorded to officials of high rank. The party were entertained with a collation in *our style*, by the Commodore, and inducted into the mysteries of the knife and fork exercise, at which they evidently required considerable drilling, although they managed to dispose of no small portion of the solids, and a larger quantity of the fluids provided. This terminated the visit, and our intercourse with the Mandarins; but we soon afterward learned that the *Taou-tai*, whose name was *Sieh*, had been appointed secretary to the Commissioners to confer with the foreign Ambassadors, relative to the regulation of the tariff agreed upon in the treaties concluded at Tientsin, in the month of June previous.

The prevalence of the cholera at Shanghai during this period, and the necessity for a short respite from the constant employment of the ship during the preceding ten months, made it desirable that she should be taken to some quiet anchorage, where the machinery particularly, and the ship generally, could be thoroughly overhauled and cleansed. The harbor of Nagasaki being admirably adapted to this purpose, the Commodore desired to sail for that place as soon as the bearer of despatches was prepared for his overland journey, and in pursuance of this idea, we left Shanghai on the 6th of September, and Woosung on the 8th, for our third visit to the beautiful

bay of Nagasaki, which place we reached on the 10th, and anchored in the same secure and picturesque spot from whence we had first viewed this interesting city.

The Minnesota returned to Woosung from Nagasaki during our visit to Shanghai, for the purpose of receiving on board the Hon. Mr. Reed, and conveying him to Japan, his diplomatic engagements having prevented his departure from China at the time of the first visit of the ship to that country, and the health of the crew rendering it expedient that she should leave Woosung immediately. On the 20th of September, all hands on board the Powhatan were rejoiced to see this noble ship make her second appearance at Nagasaki, with the American minister to China on board, as indicated by the small ensign flying from the main truck. The Dutch Commissioner, Donker Curtius, had been elevated to the rank of Minister Plenipotentiary, during our absence from Japan—his government appreciating the necessity for investing his position with the same diplomatic rank which attached to the representatives of other foreign countries in Japan, and he received the first salute in honor of his new position from the battery of the Minnesota, when he called on board the day after her arrival, to pay his official respects to Mr. Reed.

A few days subsequently, Mr. Curtius arranged a delightful excursion into the interior, in compliment to our Minister, and invited the officers of both ships to join the party. So favorable and rare an opportunity of getting a peep at the mysterious interior which lay hidden beyond the beautiful hills surrounding this splendid bay, was not to be slighted; and there was not, of course, the least difficulty in finding guests among the officers for the picnic so kindly proffered, although, unfortunately, both Mr.

Reed and the Commodore were compelled to decline on account of indisposition. All the arrangements being made, at 6 A. M. on the 27th, a party of thirty assembled at the Desima landing, equipped in walking trim, as it was understood that at least one half the number would necessarily be pedestrians, on account of a deficiency of norimons. I would observe, *en passant*, that these norimons are constructed and used in a manner similar to the sedan chair, with the exception that the occupant sits upon the floor, and the pole by which they are carried is placed lengthwise across the top, instead of having shafts at each end. These conveyances being appropriated to the elder and more dignified members of the party, the pedestrians took the lead in the order of march, and we passed along in gay humor and straggling procession, through the quiet streets of the city, to the charming valley in its rear; our appearance exciting the curious and smiling interest of the people, whom we met in great numbers, not only in the streets, but throughout the whole line of road over which we passed. After proceeding a mile or more beyond the limits of the city, along the roughly paved road between the base of the hill on the left, and level rice-fields and vegetable gardens on the right, reaching to the opposite hill-sides, we came to a little mountain stream, over which a substantial stone bridge afforded passage to two comfortable country-houses, built in the shadow of the rocky cliffs beyond. Their hospitable and genteel occupants received us with a cordial greeting, and insisted on our making a brief halt in the shade of their spacious verandahs, while partaking of the brandy and claret so judiciously provided by our host of the pic-nic party; the short stoppage was particularly approved of by the bearers of the norimons, as it so

happened that they contained the *heaviest* men of the party in corporeal, as well as official weight. While here, I observed a procession consisting of about fifty persons, headed by two females in white robes, with cowls of the same material covering their heads, approaching a small graveyard which we had passed a few moments before; in the centre of the column a smooth white box, about three feet square, was borne on the shoulders of four men, by means of poles passed under its bottom; and learning from some of our Dutch companions that this was a Japanese funeral, I recrossed the bridge, and reached the cemetery just as the box was deposited near the small excavation which three stout laborers, in Nature's costume, (relieved by a narrow strip of cotton cloth around the loins,) were making in the hard ground for its reception. There was an air of *nonchalance* about the whole party, which divested the scene of any approach to the solemnity usual on such occasions, and as soon as the square yard of coffin, with its flaunting paper ornaments, had been removed from the shoulders of the "pall bearers," there was a general stampede of the mourners, each following the bent of his own inclination, without seeming to remember the sad occasion which had called them together. I walked up to the edge of the hole which the jolly-looking grave-diggers were making to receive the oddly-shaped coffin, and found they had already reached a depth of five feet, and were still digging away as if they were intent upon ascertaining, at least, how far Purgatory was from the surface of the earth, that they might afford their departed friend a reasonable chance of holding on there, instead of pursuing the downward course to a warmer region. As may be presumed, from the form of the coffin, the Japanese dead

are buried in a sitting posture — the males with their hands clasped in the attitude of devotion, and the females having them apart, with their faces turned as though looking over the left shoulder; but for what particular reason they are required to look "over the left," I could not ascertain. As I stood in this little road-side burial-ground, I remarked the neatness and simplicity, as well as the uniform character of the grave-stones erected over every spot where the remains of the departed had been laid. A square block of granite was imbedded in the earth, and upon the upper end was placed a small shaft of the same material, about three feet high, having sculptured upon it the name, etc., of the deceased. At the base of this were two small stone vases for the reception of bouquets of flowers, which are periodically renewed by surviving friends. Seeing, now, that my pic-nic companions were about to resume their journey, I hastened to rejoin them, and mingling again with the gay and cheerful living, I left "the dead to bury their dead."

With unflagging interest, and, so far, unwearied limbs, we pursued our winding course up the steep and rocky ascent of the hill, on the northern side of the smiling valley we had just left, the scenery along the entire route being beautiful beyond description; a bold and picturesque mountain-spur stretching occasionally to the centre of the highly-cultivated valleys, and the graceful undulations of the terraced hill-sides, whose summits were crowned with the dark-green foliage of the camphor and other majestic trees, lending a pleasing variety to the otherwise broken character of the country. An occasional farm-house, surrounded by domestic animals and industrious peasantry, gave animation to the view; and the numerous pedestrians we encountered on the road, greeted

us with a never-failing smile, as they gazed in wonder upon the novel, and, perhaps, unprecedented procession of foreigners so far inland. At about 9 A. M., we arrived at the small fishing-village of *Aba*, situated on the splendid bay of *Simabarra*, and distant seven miles from Nagasaki. Here we were welcomed by the entire population, who turned out *en masse* to witness this extraordinary irruption of "outside barbarians," who strode as boldly into their defenceless hamlet as if they were "lords of the soil." A snug little house had been prepared for our reception, and we found a substantial breakfast awaiting us, of which all partook with the sharp appetite produced by the exercise we had taken, and the exhilarating atmosphere of the cool September morning. After the meal was concluded, we indulged in a refreshing lounge upon the soft matting, and the enjoyment of a mild *manila*, during which time four large boats were prepared for our embarkation, to continue the journey toward the village of *Mogee*, also on the bay shore of Simabarra, and some three miles nearer by land to Nagasaki. The American flag was displayed at the end of a pole erected in the stern of two of the boats, and the Dutch flag designated the two in which our host and some of his countrymen were conveyed. We got fairly under way again at eleven o'clock, and the water being smooth and the weather cool, the aquatic part of the excursion would have been extremely pleasant under much less novel and interesting circumstances, for it really seemed as if the elements had all combined to make the day one of the brightest eras of our eventful cruise.

The scenery along the coast was varied with hills and bluffs, and cultivated valleys — the various shades of green on the terraced hills, which sloped gradually up-

ward to the height of a thousand feet, presenting the appearance of cut velvet — the trees, interspersed among the patches of cultivated ground, serving as sprigs to ornament the texture. In the midst of this lovely scene, a rocky promontory, crowned with a luxuriant growth of beautifully-shaped trees, would here and there raise its giant head perpendicularly from the clear, green water, seeming like grim sentinels, posted to protect the smiling fields beyond. Soon after leaving Aba, the boats approached a point of land on the right, immediately abreast of which, a small rock, about twenty feet square, rose abruptly from the water, at the distance of fifty or sixty yards. One of the party discovered a human profile in the outlines of this rock, which he at once proclaimed to the others in the same boat, as bearing a strong resemblance to Captain N——n, of the steam-frigate Mississippi, with whom all were acquainted. The likeness was exceedingly striking, and continued so until we came quite up between the rock and the point of land, presenting one of the most extraordinary freaks of nature ever witnessed by any of us. In corroboration of the correctness of our judgment in the case, it may be remarked that the same peculiarity of outline, observed in this rock by those in our boat, was simultaneously noticed by all the others.

Two hours' sculling brought us to the village of *Mogee*, which we found to be a place of much greater pretension than Aba, there being a large and handsome residence here for the Japanese official of the rank of Burgomaster, who had the government of the town. After spending an hour or two lounging through the place, and around the handsome grounds attached to this residence, we were all seated at a large table to partake of a sumptuous

repast, at which the usual number of patriotic and sentimental toasts were drank with somewhat more than usual gusto, and a few impromptu speeches made—keeping up the convivialities until sunset, when the return across the hills was commenced with unabated spirit, and terminated at about seven P. M., without a disagreeable incident to mar the pleasures of the day. Before leaving this subject, I must not omit to mention, as a remarkable instance of the scrupulous honesty which prevails among even the lowest order of Japanese, that one of the party, during the excursion, accidentally dropped a valuable note-book in the boat coming from Aba to Mogee, and the following day, when he went on shore at Nagasaki, his book, with all its contents, including a considerable sum of money, was handed to him by one of the Dutch officers, who said it had been brought from Mogee by one of the boatmen, by whom it had been found after the party left.

On the 7th of October, the Minnesota sailed for Shanghai, and as she was steaming away from the land the Mississippi came down from the northern port of Hakodadi, and met her off the western end of the island of Kiu-siu. The captain of the latter vessel having learned from a Yankee whaler touching at Hakodadi, that there was a probability of collision between the British and American forces on the island of San Juan, and being prevented by the haze of the morning from discerning the colors of the formidable looking steam-frigate approaching him, determined not to be "caught napping" by this suspected representative of John Bull's power, accordingly, he "beat to quarters," and prepared his ship for action, closely watching the movements of the suspicious stranger until the "stars and stripes" became clearly visible at her peak, when the drums beat the retreat, the warlike

elements on board the Mississippi quietly subsided into a more pacific frame, and the ship pursued the "even tenor of her way" to the anchorage in Nagasaki harbor.

We remained longer at anchor in this interesting place than in any other we had visited during the cruise, and during the period of our stay, every suitable opportunity was embraced for drilling the crew in their various exercises, and contributing to the efficiency of the ship as a man-of-war, the active service she had been required to perform hitherto, having precluded the possibility of devoting that degree of attention to a portion of those exercises which was universally desired among the officers. The routine of duties, however, did not interfere with the periodical recreation to which custom entitles even the subjects of naval discipline, nor were our exploring visits to the Bazaars altogether abandoned, the sunset boats usually returning to the ship with an undiminished supply of boxes, the dimensions of which, however, were much less than those purchased during our first visit to the place, the condition of the individual exchequer rendering necessary a considerable reduction in the value and number of articles selected.

The official announcement during this visit to Nagasaki, of the death of the *Tycoon*, caused a great sensation among the native population. There was no national mourning, it appeared, required on the occasion, but all business operations were ordered to be suspended for several days. This event had occurred some weeks previously, we were informed, but in compliance with one of the peculiar religious customs of the country, it could not be publicly made known until a certain period of time had elapsed; the length of which is only a matter of conjecture with foreigners, and I can, therefore, make

no positive statement on the subject. I learned from my Dutch friends, that the deceased Tycoon had only reached the age of twenty-nine years, and that his successor was an adopted son of sixteen, whose extreme youth would necessitate the appointment of a Regent to superintend affairs of State until he should acquire his majority.

The present population of Nagasaki is about 70,000, exclusive of several hundred Chinese, whose residence is restricted to a separate quarter, enclosed by a stone-wall, but who are permitted to enter the city during the day for the transaction of business. Indeed, latterly they have been allowed the same privileges extended to other foreigners, in pursuance of the more liberal policy recently adopted by the government. The number of Dutch residents on the island of Desima, at this time, did not exceed twenty-five, including the naval officers employed by the Japanese Government; and during our last visit to Nagasaki, these had all returned to Holland, the school for the instruction of Japanese youths in nautical science, having been removed to Yedo, as it was thought that the services of the Dutch officers were no longer required.

There are upwards of sixty temples of various sizes in Nagasaki for religious worship, and to accommodate the votaries of the Cytherean Goddess, *seven hundred and fifty* tea-houses, which cluster on the hill-sides immediately around the city — the most commanding and picturesque locations being always selected for these temples of sensual delights, and from nearly all of them may be seen glorious panoramic views of the bay and the surrounding country. These establishments are a government monopoly, and form one of the most remarkable features of the social and political economy of the country.

There are eighty streets running at right angles

through the city, most of them being wide and paved in the centre with flag-stones. A canal extends from the upper end of the town to the bay, the banks of which are lined with a substantial stone-wall, affording a secure foundation for the dwellings which frequently overhang the edge. Bridges of wood and stone, span this convenient sheet of water at its intersection with all the principal streets, and crowds of busy people may be seen passing over them at all hours of the day. At night the quiet of a church-yard prevails throughout this populous city, excepting perhaps the revellings of a few debauchees at the tea-houses, where they have singing and dancing almost nightly. These establishments are always under the management of men, and are kept in the handsomest buildings in the city, apart from the government officers and the residences of the highest officials.

On the 16th of October, the harbor of Nagasaki presented a novel scene to the eyes of the inhabitants, in the display of the ensigns of three of the most powerful nations of the earth, from their respective men-of-war. The French Ambassador, Baron Gros, had been to Yedo for the purpose of negotiating a treaty with the Imperial Government, similar to that just concluded with the American, Russian and English diplomatists; and on his return toward Shanghai, he touched at this place, on board the screw corvette "La Place," having two smaller vessels in company as an escort. The Russian Frigate "Askold," came in on the same day from China, having encountered a violent typhoon on the passage, in which several of her spars were sprung, and her hull seriously damaged, rendering extensive repairs necessary; for which purpose she had been brought to this unusually smooth and quiet harbor, in preference to returning to

Shanghai. Thus the Russian, American and French flags were floating from the peaks of their national vessels in this harbor, for the first time together; and it was with no little patriotic pride that I regarded the appearance of the two noble representatives of the American Navy, and contrasted them with the other national vessels present.

The usual courtesies and ceremonial visits were exchanged between our Commander-in-Chief and the French Minister and the most cordial social relations were immediately established between the officers of the Russian frigate and ourselves, commencing by a jovial dinner-party on board the Powhatan, given in compliment to the Dutch officers stationed at Nagasaki, to which several of the Russians were invited. This was soon returned by the latter in elegant style, notwithstanding the necessary confusion prevailing on board their ship, as she was being prepared to "heave down"—in technical language—during which operation the crew were all to be removed into one of the temples on shore, where I have no doubt the style of their devotions caused great astonishment to the heathen priesthood, *Saki* being the idol of their worship—in the performance of which their zeal was carried to the verge of fanaticism, so that it was with difficulty they could be prevailed upon to give a due proportion of their attention to the secular matters connected with their ship. The repairs of the "Askold" were executed entirely by her own mechanical force, under the direction of her officers, and comprised a new main-mast and main-yard, twenty-six knees, several beams, and many minor matters not now recollected; to complete which, however, she was detained at Nagasaki only about four months, although without any of the facilities ordi-

narily afforded at a Navy Yard, an achievement for which her officers certainly deserve great credit.

On the 20th of October, the Mississippi sailed for Shanghai, leaving us alone with the Russians, the French vessels having remained but a few days; and as the Commodore was anxious to send despatches to the United States, and also growing somewhat restless under this long period of inactivity, he soon determined to follow the Mississippi to Shanghai, for which place we sailed on the 31st of the same month.

CHAPTER VIII.

Reach Woosung — Escape from Typhoons — Departure for Hong Kong — Quick passage — Arrival — Meet the Mississippi and Germantown — The Minnesota arrives — Court Martial — Dispersion of the Squadron — Trip to Whampoa—Canton—"Chops" — Chinese pirates — Christmas on board a man-of-war — Arrival at Macao — Give liberty to the crew — Wretched accommodations on shore — The Cave of Camoens — Luxuriant Valley — Sail for Hong Kong — Quick trip over — Return to Macao—The 22d of February — Hong Kong again — The Mississippi sent to Japan — Rumors of War — Orders from Navy Department—Towing of Germantown — Sail for Singapore.

THE anchorage near Woosung was reached on the third day after leaving Nagasaki, and from the reports we heard through our friends in that vicinity, of the typhoons which had visited the coasts of China and Japan during our stay in the finest harbor in the latter country, or, indeed, anywhere in the East, we had reason to congratulate ourselves on having made a fortunate escape from the effects of these terrific hurricanes, which are often so violent that even the masts of large vessels lying at anchor are whipped out of them without the slightest warning; and Hong Kong bay in the summer season frequently presents a scene of the most frightful and inextricable confusion among the shipping; anchors and cables affording but slight impediments to the relentless blasts, as they sweep fitfully over the bay and send the vessels into one crushing and mutually destructive mass, with masts and spars cracking and falling, and hulls

grinding together, in total disregard of the board of underwriters who have to foot the bills of damages.

The Mississippi had gone to Hong Kong; but the Minnesota still remained at Woosung, awaiting the conclusion of Mr. Reed's interviews with the Chinese and European Commissioners, for the regulation of the new tariff demanded by the terms of the recent treaties. Finding that the presence of the Powhatan was not required in this place, we sailed again on the 7th of November for Hong Kong, with fine weather and a favorable monsoon, which enabled us to use the sails with so much advantage that the passage of nine hundred miles was made in three days and ten hours, but little longer than the time usually occupied by the English mail steamers built expressly for speed—a circumstance which gave occasion for no small amount of good-humored Yankee boasting on the part of our countrymen on shore; a heavy war-steamer not being generally expected to perform any very remarkable feats in the way of making quick passages.

The Germantown and Mississippi were awaiting our arrival, in order that a court martial might be ordered on some of the officers and men of the latter vessel; but it was soon ascertained that the presence of the Minnesota would also be necessary before a sufficient number of officers of proper rank to compose the court could be assembled. In a few days, this vessel made her appearance, and was brought to anchor in splendid style between the Powhatan and the Mississippi; after which the court was immediately organized, and continued in session fourteen days, for the trial of three officers and two seamen. This disagreeable duty being concluded, the vessels were again dispersed in various directions—

the Germantown to Manila — Mississippi to Whampoa — the Minnesota to Bombay, to convey the Hon. Mr. Reed thus far on his homeward journey, and the Powhatan soon joined the Mississippi at Whampoa, at which place we anchored on the 11th of December.

The passage up the Canton, or Pearl River, presented many points of interest and beauty, notwithstanding the general sterility of the numerous islands which we passed on the way, steaming through the narrow passages by which they were separated, into the broad expanse of muddy waters lying between the group of islands on the northern side of Hong Kong Bay and the Bogue Forts. According to the custom of the country, the pilot's boat (our old friend Achin, with his numerous progeny,) and the bumboat were towing astern, the former acquiring thereby a new claim to the title of "*fast* boat," and the pair giving our noble ship somewhat the appearance of a tug-boat of inordinate dimensions.

The barren and rocky hills on each side of the narrow pass between the once formidable-looking fortifications, called the Bogue Forts, seemed as if intended by nature to form a barrier to the entrance of the river; and poor John Chinaman had endeavored to lend her all the assistance in his power, by constructing stone walls at their bases, and placing behind them such means of defence as he innocently supposed would render them impregnable. But they have been twice demolished by his indomitable and persistent enemy, John Bull, who will never permit them to be rebuilt until his power is properly recognized by the self-sufficient and arrogant, but pitifully weak and helpless Celestials. Passing these significant tokens, which tell at the same time of man's impotence and of his abuse of power, the character of the country begins

to assume an air of thrift and cultivation, the land becoming more level and susceptible of agricultural development. Rice-fields appear on the low-lands, and snug villages are seen stowed away among flourishing trees on the gentle inland slopes, while an occasional pagoda, towering amid the clouds on either side of the broad river, and arising from some favoring height, announces at the same time, the antiquity and the religious zeal of the heathen inhabitants.

Fleets of large and small fishing-boats, passenger and trading-boats of all descriptions, covered the river in pursuit of their various employments; and our friend Achin intimated that some of the long, low, rakish-looking junks which we met, *might be*, and probably *were, pirates*. They carried twenty oars on each side, and several small guns mounted on carriages, and projecting over the sides at every available point on the deck; and they looked suspicious, certainly, but we had neither the time nor the inclination to investigate their character, and permitted them, therefore, to pass unmolested.

The town of Whampoa is divided into so many parts, that a stranger finds great difficulty in deciding which particular locality, among the four distinct settlements in the neighborhood of the anchorage, is best entitled to that euphonious title. Immediately abreast of the spot where we dropped our anchor, there was a collection of small wooden tenements which had the appearance of standing on stilts, knee-deep in the water — the receding tides showing their naked foundations, and the returning element seeming to throw a veil of charity over their squalid poverty, and to bear upon its bosom the larger portion of the rickety buildings composing what is called "Bamboo town." Numberless sampans, with their bam-

boo covers, were fastened to the piles upon which the houses are elevated, and served as the abode of a large number of families. Just above this unsavory and pestiferous collection of houses, which really resembled dilapidated bird-cages more than any human habitations, there was a small collection of brick buildings crowded together on a narrow street running along the river bank, at the upper end of which, several docks for repairing ships had been constructed, and this place, which is situated on Dane's Island, I understood to be Whampoa. Two of these docks are lined with stone, and kept in excellent condition, being capable of admitting vessels of the largest class. Opposite to these, on the low island of Whampoa, is another settlement called "Newtown," where there is a small collection of Chinese shops and sailor boarding-houses, and where, also, the market for foreign shipping is situated. In the rear of this, and some three miles distant, is a walled town which is now known as "*old Whampoa*," to which interesting spot I paid a short visit during our stay here, and received from the inhabitants more genuine politeness and hospitality than I had experienced at any other place I had visited in China—I allude to the natives only, of course.

There were five or six of us in company, and as we approached the entrance of the town, we were met by a highly respectable old Chinaman, who joined the party with many demonstrations of welcome, and escorted us through the place. He insisted on taking us to the residence of one of the wealthiest inhabitants, who seemed to consider himself highly honored by the visit, and invited us into his spacious dwelling with rather oppressive cordiality. He showed us his quaint little garden, with smoothly-paved walks, and containing rare botanical

specimens, evincing some surprise at the interest we manifested in them. But our visit was necessarily brief, as the time allowed us would not admit of a protracted stay in any particular spot — the whole town was to be overhauled, and the afternoon rapidly wearing away. Our attention was next directed to a really beautiful temple, within a substantial and well-finished enclosure of hewn stone, the building being of the same material, and less disfigured with meretricious ornament than any other I ever saw in the country—simplicity and neatness, united with massive strength and durability, forming its most prominent characteristics. From this we were taken to a similar edifice outside the walls of the town, which stood upon a slight rising ground, and was surrounded by stately trees, reaching to the margin of the turbid river. The building bore the marks of great antiquity, and differed materially from the one we had just left, in being most elaborately adorned, both inside and on the exterior, with enamelled porcelain, representing, in varied colors, figures of human beings in every conceivable posture, with birds, butterflies, flowers, etc. Buddhist idols of colossal proportions, gaudily painted and gilded, were placed behind the altar within, and surrounded by numerous tokens of adoration.

The houses in this place were mostly built of blue bricks, and were two stories high—the streets wider and cleaner than they are generally found in Chinese towns, and altogether there was an air of comfort and gentility observable, far surpassing any native town or quarter which I saw during my stay in the country. The females evinced great curiosity to see the "foreign devils" who had so unceremoniously intruded into their quiet and secluded streets; but they evidently had no desire to be

seen in return, as they could be perceived stealing furtive glances through the latticed doors, and dodging the return fire with evident trepidation. The practice of cramping the feet appeared to prevail in this ancient town to a greater extent than any other on the sea coast, and we saw numbers of female children hobbling through the streets in a manner that it was painful to witness.

The distance from Hong Kong to the Bogue Forts is about fifty miles, and from thence to the anchorage near Whampoa it is thirty more, Canton being still twelve miles further up the river. One of the most remarkable "institutions" at Whampoa is the style of *residence* adopted by a majority of the foreigners engaged in mercantile or professional business, which consists of the hull of some old vessel, covered over with a roof of shingles or boards, and fitted up internally as nearly after the manner of a house as practicable. These floating dwellings are denominated *Chops*, and my experience on board the one occupied by the American Vice-Consul at this place — Henry P. Blanchard, Esq. — was certainly calculated to produce the most favorable impression as to their capabilities in the way of affording personal comforts, and the most liberal display of hospitality on the part of their occupants. The lack of suitable houses on shore, and the greater security of property against the thievish propensities of the lower class of Chinese, with other considerations of a political nature, render this mode of living far preferable to a residence in town. The population of the four settlements mentioned here, I conjecture to be about fifty thousand, including those who spend their lives in boats on the river, comprising about one tenth of that number.

While the ship remained at this place, I accompanied

a party of officers on an excursion to the famous city of Canton. Embarking early one morning in old Achin's "fast boat," which, in compliance with his urgent request, was armed with half a dozen muskets, and a due proportion of powder, in addition to the small swivel he invariably carried in the hold of his domestic craft; the old fellow protesting that the "*pilates* were *velly* bad on the *liver*," and assuring us that it was absolutely necessary to be "armed to the teeth," if we hoped to reach our destination alive. Two or three Colt's pistols, in the hands of the most bellicose members of the party, and an equal number of a more congenial style of "pocket pistol," loaded with pure cognac, in the possession of others, completed our means of defence against pirates without and thirst within; and as the wind was fair, the passengers merry, and the rowers desperately eager to escape the clutches of their imaginary enemies, the pirates, the two hours passed on the river seemed wonderfully brief.

There was nothing particularly striking or picturesque in the general character of the scenery, though it possessed a degree of peaceful beauty pleasing to the eye, and suggestive of abundance and content—the extensive rice fields on the river's bank, stretching back to gently sloping hills, which increased gradually in height until they became mountains in the blue distance. We passed many fishing stations, also, where stakes were driven into the bottom of the river for miles, with nets between them, and others with huge drop-nets suspended from poles, reaching fifteen or twenty feet beyond the little bamboo jetties erected to support them; and in viewing such ubiquitous arrangements for entrapping the unsuspecting inhabitants of these muddy waters, I felt much inclined to wonder that any of the finny tribe remained to be

caught, at this late period of Chinese history. The general features of the scenery are rural beauty and happiness; but in this case, as in many others, "'t is distance lends enchantment to the view," which is quite dispelled by a more intimate acquaintance with the locality, where neither peace nor happiness are permitted to dwell, for foreign enemies and rebellious "braves" have made the Canton, or Kwang-tung district, any thing but a "bed of roses" for the last twenty years, for those who desired a tranquil life.

About five miles below the city we passed the remains of the Barrier Forts, which were demolished by our squadron in 1856, and I could not repress a feeling of regret that the unfortunate misunderstanding which caused our attack upon them should ever have occurred. But the Chinese required a lesson to teach them to discriminate between friends and enemies, and it was given them with promptness and effect, though without cruelty.

The first view of Canton from the river approach, is by no means impressive, the country immediately in the vicinity being so level that only a small portion of it, and that the poorest, lying immediately on the river banks, can be seen. When the foreign "*factories*" were in existence, with their stately buildings, surrounded by beautiful gardens, this remark would not have applied; but now the long line of their ruins, and the squalid poverty which has usurped the place of former splendor, cannot fail to excite a feeling of sadness in the breasts of those who remember them in their days of elegant and princely hospitalities. The river itself presents one of the most remarkable scenes to be witnessed anywhere, and is emphatically *sui generis* in character; for the distance of at least four miles along the banks on each side, boats of the

singular construction peculiar to the country, are so closely stowed together as almost entirely to exclude the land from view; their broad high sterns, and matted bamboo roofs, reaching generally far above the surface of the ground, as they lie partially embedded in the mud. There is such a variety of special designations for the thousands of boats required in this great liquid thoroughfare of the city, that it would be quite impossible for a foreigner to acquire a knowledge of them all during a brief visit to the place, without making it an object of more particular attention than I was disposed to accord to the subject. The most picturesque and attractive in appearance, however, are called "flower boats," which are highly ornamented with vari-colored paint and gilding, and have vases of flowers placed upon a neat little gallery around the stern. They are used to convey parties of pleasure, consisting of both sexes, of course, up and down the river — on which occasions singing and other amusements are indulged in with a freedom from restraint by no means peculiar to the Chinese. These boats are usually some thirty feet long, by eight or ten in width, and have a house built upon them, extending nearly the whole length, with latticed doors and windows; the interior being fitted up in a style to gratify the luxurious tastes of the pleasure-loving Celestials, who call them in their "pigeon-English" — "*sing-song boats.*"

Each of the mercantile establishments has its own particular *sampan*, managed almost entirely by women, and in the most skilful and dexterous manner. Hucksters of vegetables, fish, and *meat*, the latter being strongly suspected of canine, or feline origin, and peddlers of such wares as were most in demand among this floating population, sculled their frail and tiny craft up and down the

long avenues of boats, crying out the names of the articles they had for sale, and making, collectively, the most unearthly clamor possible to imagine. On the "Honan side" of the river, opposite to the city, the hulks of a large number of war-junks, and other useless craft, were resting their worn-out frames in the mud just below that part of the town, on the island of Honan, where the foreign merchants have their residences and places of business. Formerly this was the locality for the warehouses alone, but since the destruction of the "Hongs" by the Chinese in 1856, these "*go-downs*," which were permitted to *remain up*, underwent great improvements, and were elevated to the dignity of residences.

There are no hotels in Canton for the accommodation of foreigners, and as none of the party were provided with letters of introduction to any of the American merchants residing in the place, we were compelled to throw ourselves somewhat unceremoniously upon the hospitality of our excellent consul, O. H. Perry, Esq., who had hoisted his flag on board a tolerably comfortable Chop, which was snugly moored just below the small island, or rock, called the "Dutch Folly." Unfortunately, Mr. Perry's accommodations were somewhat limited; consequently, the sudden invasion of such a number of self-invited guests, excited great consternation among his native servants, whose inventive faculties were severely taxed to know how and where to stow us during the two days, or rather nights, we expected to remain in the domicile. As there were only four beds, each of which was provided with a sleeper in perspective in the person of its legitimate occupant, it became imperatively necessary either that they should be entirely resigned to the new comers, or made to carry double—the latter alternative by no means suit-

ing the tastes of any one of our party—but, I am rather anticipating the dilemma in which the evening found us, instead of proceeding in regular order with the story of our trip to the Celestial city. It was about mid-day when we reached the Chop, and after a few moments' conversation with our host, our "fast boat" was ordered to the gangway, and we struck out for *terra firma*, which we finally reached after pulling about a mile further up the river, and literally squeezing our Chinese man-of-war into the landing between the myriads of sampans by which it was obstructed. Passing hurriedly through the ghastly ruins of the once-magnificent factories, we entered the southern gate, and proceeded through old China street directly to the only two establishments remaining in the city for the sale of the finer descriptions of silks, porcelain, etc. We saw an immense assortment of curious and beautiful articles, consisting of vases of prodigious size—some of which were quite large enough to have held a portion of the thievish band whom "Morgiana" so cleverly smothered in oil; while others were so diminutive and delicate that they would have answered well for Titania's toilet-table. Then there was carved ebony, or black-wood furniture, in the way of cabinets, tables, and other useful and ornamental articles—carved ivory, horn, marble, and, in short, an endless variety of temptations to spend more money than we could afford, so that the more prudent of the party deemed it best to make a speedy retreat, especially as everything was extravagantly dear—causing a general burst of astonishment and indignation, when we came to inquire the prices of such articles as we wished to purchase. After making a few hasty selections of such things as I had determined to buy in Canton, I returned with the rest of the party on board

the *Chop*, having acquired an excellent appetite for the abundant and well-cooked meal prepared for us, to which we sat down at 6 P. M. This essential part of the performance being over, we quietly seated ourselves to chat, smoke, and play whist, until the time arrived for seeking some place of repose for the night. I don't remember what sleeping arrangements were improvised for the other guests, but *I* was placed in the bed usually occupied by the Consul's clerk, he being at the time in a somnolent state in one of the large arm-chairs in the dining-saloon. My conscience reproached me somewhat for taking possession of another man's bed, although pressed to do so by his employer, and it was sometime before I could compose myself to sleep; nevertheless, I was inexpressibly indignant when the aforesaid clerk, having awoke from his after-dinner nap, came up to the side of the bed, and made demonstrations of an intention to take a part of the same, or else rouse me out, leaving me to pass the remainder of the night in a chair on deck. He protested his ignorance of my presence, however, and apologized for waking me up, leaving the room at the same time to seek other quarters. The night wore away after this in pleasing oblivion, and after breakfast we started again next morning, on a sight-seeing expedition within the walls of the city, a *terra incognita* hitherto to all "outside barbarians;" appreciating highly the opportunity afforded of exploring the interior of this long-secluded and densely populated place, for which we were indebted, by the way, to the dogged pertinacity of our friend John Bull, who has not only opened its so long closely barred gates, but has established an efficient police for the protection of foreigners after they enter its precincts.

The streets are very irregular, and so narrow that the

projecting roofs of the houses nearly meet above, and thus exclude the sunbeams, which at the time of our visit would have been far from unwelcome, as the weather was cool, and the filthy mud through which we had to tramp would at least have been partially dried. The swarms of people who filled not only the streets, but the comfortless and greasy looking houses, most of which were shops for the sale of some commodity peculiar to the country, stared at us in sullen silence as we passed; and we felt assured, from the sinister looks which we encountered on every side, that the wholesome dread inspired by the military police distributed over the eastern part of the city, alone prevented these treacherous and cowardly wretches from insulting, and perhaps murdering us. But without giving the slightest heed to their repulsive scowls, we pursued our way for the distance of about three miles further, through narrow and unsavory streets, to the Temple of the "*Five Genii*," an immense stone building, ornamented with grotesque carvings in wood, paintings, etc., all wretchedly executed. Entering a narrow gateway, we passed through a paved court to a flight of broad stone steps, leading up to one of smaller extent immediately in front of the building—on either side of the second court, placed in deep recesses in the walls, were colossal human figures, painted and gilded in the most elaborate and terrific style, and by no means smiling a welcome to us on our entrance, but rather wearing an expression which seemed to ask what business we had on the premises. Passing a little to the right, we were ushered into the august presence of the Five Genii, who, the legend states, at some remote period of antiquity, entered the city seated upon five rams, and promised their protection to it for all future time; and in grateful acknowledgment of

their guardianship, the inhabitants caused this temple to be erected for their worship. Their effigies are placed in a hall some thirty feet square, seated in huge arm-chairs, behind a lacquered altar, each holding in the right hand some symbol of power, and resting their feet on a large stone, intended, it is said, to represent the unfortunate rams, whose ungrateful riders had transformed them into stone as soon as they reached their journey's end; thereby setting an example of ingratitude and treachery to their votaries, which they have closely followed ever since. From this place we went to a Mohammedan Mosque, built by the Arabs more than 1000 years ago, situated in the eastern part of the city. It rises to the height of one hundred and sixty feet, and is thirty feet in diameter at the base, sloping gradually upward, and forming rather a graceful object; it is now in a very dilapidated state, as, indeed, is the case with every structure in the Tartar quarter of the city, where it is situated. Leaving this dreary-looking precinct, we directed our steps toward the "*Hall of Terrors*," returning westward by the great wall of thirty feet width, and sixty feet height, and encountering English soldiers at many points along the route. From this wall we could perceive more plainly the havoc made upon the adjacent buildings, during the bombardment of the city by the English and French, and, indeed, little else but ruin and desolation appeared within our immediate view, though the immense space covered by the dwellings of the inhabitants, gave proof of the vast numbers who are still content to find a home in this troublous community.

Arriving at the "Hall of Terrors," we passed through a shabby wooden gateway into a large unpaved courtyard, on each side of which we saw a range of small

rooms, separated by earthen walls, and protected in front from unauthorized intrusion by round pieces of timber firmly fixed in the ground, and secured at the top. In each of these partitions are plaster casts, as large as life, representing the different modes of punishment practised in China, many of which still exist. One of these scenes represents to the life the operation of boiling a poor wretch in molten lead, another grinding him in a hand-mill, a third sawing him asunder; and others give equally terrible reality to the disgusting cruelties to which the miserable inhabitants of the country have been subjected under the tyrannous sway of the Mandarins. I do not know whether this "Hall" had the effect of inspiring the populace with a wholesome dread of crime, or rather of the future retribution attending it; but I am sure, if they experienced a degree of terror, in any degree proportionate to the disgust excited in our party by the exhibition, the result would long since have been a total abjuration of crime throughout the country; but I regret to say, that like all human efforts for the suppression of wickedness, the Hall of Terrors has been *rather* unsuccessful. We were all glad to get away from this wretched Pandemonium, and to return to the Consul's *Chop*, where we arrived just in time for the excellent dinner which had been prepared for us, and as our ten miles rambling had given the whole party a somewhat ravenous appetite, we "pitched in" to the edibles with a gusto which our host seemed to admire amazingly. After this, a quiet game of whist concluded the amusements of the *day*, which was succeeded by an exceedingly *unquiet night*, the loquacious Purser and myself having concluded to occupy the same bed—and *such* a night as I passed, I hope may never again fall to my lot; but it *did* pass, and the morn-

ing found me sound in limb and muscle, but considerably more fatigued than when I retired. Consequently, I rose early, and, accompanied by Dr. Williamson, of the Powhatan, struck out for a walk on shore, for the purpose of visiting some of the smaller shops in the vicinity, and acquiring a good appetite for breakfast. We returned to the Chop at 9 o'clock, and found that the Commodore and several other officers had come up from the ship, and were actively engaged in demolishing the meal prepared for us; so that our efforts to secure an appetite were rather ill-timed, and very indifferently rewarded by the remnants which remained for our consumption. At about 10 A. M., we bade adieu to Canton, and were soon under way down the river in our "fast boat," with a fair tide, but a head wind, which made our return trip rather tedious; and it would have been dreadfully so but for the humorous sallies of one of the party, whose unfailing flow of spirits caused us in some degree to forget the passage of time.

We kept a sharp lookout for pirates all the way down the river, but without the slightest idea that they would gratify us by making their appearance; and when the ship appeared in view, old Achin was closely questioned as to what had become of them all, to which he replied in a manner which taxed our credulity very heavily:—"My spose he hab maky sky pidgin,"—or in other words, the devout buccaneers had all gone to church, to pray, I suppose, for success in their industrious calling. One of our party flourished his revolver about the deck in a most ferocious manner as soon as we were under shelter of the guns of the Powhatan, and even discharged two of its chambers, by way of challenge to any straggling "water rat," or pirate, who might have postponed his devotions to a "more convenient season." But I am

sorry to state that we arrived alongside the ship without having had a single shot fired at us, or having the slightest excuse for firing at any one else—a circumstance much regretted by the party, as we felt our thirst for adventure increase wonderfully as we neared our floating castle.

A few days after our return from Canton, Christmas-day rolled round; and as we were denied the happiness of uniting with our home-friends in the usual festivities of the season, we were fain to console ourselves with such social enjoyments as remained within our reach, by drinking bumpers to our "noble selves," around the hospitable table of our Commander-in-Chief, whose guests the ward-room officers were on the occasion. Our absent friends were duly toasted, of course, and our thoughts reverted to them with more than ordinary tenderness, as we contemplated the great distance by which we were separated from them, and the joy we should experience if we could be reunited even for the day; but as this could not be, we hobnobbed to each other, and put the best face on the privation of which our feelings would admit. The day was not permitted to pass entirely unnoticed by the crew either, but was celebrated by a magnificent dinner in the starboard gangway of the ship, furnished by the bumboatman, who rejoiced in the feminine appellation of "*Sally*," and found equal source of happiness, no doubt, on this occasion, in the opportunity of swindling "poor Jack" on a larger scale than usual. The maintopmen's mess were the hosts of the entertainment, and the guests consisted of a small number of their special friends belonging to other parts of the ship. The dinner was served on dishes and plates, borrowed from "Sally," and the table was an impromptu

affair, constructed with a few of the carpenter's pine planks; but it was very prettily decorated with flowers, and literally groaning under the "delicacies of the season" —the roast pig at one end, tipping "the day we celebrate" to the turkey at the other, with a decidedly appetizing aspect. Receiving a written invitation to honor the feast with my presence, to decline would have seemed churlish, and to accept might be thought an undue condescension for one in my official position; but feeling that my motive could scarcely be misconstrued by the men themselves, I cheerfully yielded to my natural impulse, and joined them when the dinner was announced. Without taking the seat placed for me at the head of the table, I made a few remarks upon the eventful year we had passed together in harmony, wishing them a "merry Christmas," and a happy reunion with their friends before another year elapsed, after which I retired, leaving on the table the bottle of *old rye* from which the *sentiment* had been extracted.

On the 3d of January, 1859, we steamed down to Macao, solely for the purpose of giving liberty to the crew, three months having passed since this indulgence had been granted them. They had a jolly time, of course, according to their peculiar notions of pleasure, with some growling exceptions. One old tar returned on board quite early in the morning, looking extremely "seedy," which was readily accounted for by his saying that he had slept on the pavement in the middle of the street, and when he awoke, finding no landlord to receive the pay for his night's lodging, he had deposited five dollars carefully on a smooth stone and walked off, considering that sum an appropriate fee for so commodious an apartment, and such a luxurious couch. His only objection to

it was that he felt a little lonesome. I passed one night on shore at the best hotel in the place, and, so far as personal comfort was concerned, would willingly have exchanged the bed I occupied for Jack's stony couch in the middle of the street. I am not Sybarite enough to cry out because a "rose leaf" chances to touch my dainty limbs; but when I am asked to sleep on a mattrass apparently stuffed with brick-bats loosely stowed together, and pillows hard enough, if placed on end, to serve as *pillars* to support the roof of the house, I think a little remonstrance natural and justifiable, particularly as the rules of the establishment seemed to doom the inmates to an ascetic life, both at bed and board — the landlord evidently trying on his guests the experiment of the economical Frenchman, who was astonished to see his horse expire just as he had taught it to exist on a *straw per diem*. "Ye who enter here, leave hope behind," would have been a most appropriate motto for the penitential establishment kept by this worthy son of Portugal; and I was only prevented from suggesting it to him by the certainty that self-interest had rendered him too obtuse to appreciate its beauty and fitness.

But, although prevented from taking "mine ease in mine inn," I yet found Macao a pleasant place to visit; when, once in the quiet, cleanly streets, and leaving behind the shops for the sale of Chinese puzzles, crape shawls, and bogus jewelry, I could strike out for a walk along the road leading to the "Cave of Camoens" — the lovely, romantic spot, where this celebrated Portuguese poet is said to have composed the greater part of his "Lusiad" — or for a ramble toward the rear of the city, where a luxuriant valley opens to the view, covered with neat garden spots and quaint-looking Chinese farm-houses.

The old cathedral, and the fort on the hill to the right of the town, as viewed from the anchorage, also form interesting objects to sight-seers, lending an air of antiquity to the already tranquil and peaceful character of the place. There are many handsome buildings here, which are occupied during the summer months by the families of Portuguese merchants doing business in Hong Kong, as the climate at that season is much more salubrious here than at the latter place.

The last batch of "liberty men" having returned on board, we left Macao on the 9th of January for Hong Kong, passing through a group of large though barren islands, almost uninhabited, and making the run of forty-five miles in less than four hours.

We remained at Hong Kong until the 19th of February, as Commodore Tattnall was anxiously expecting instructions from the Navy Department relative to the transportation of the Japanese Embassy to the United States. He had informed the Department several months previously, of his having placed one of the vessels of his squadron at the disposal of the Japanese Government, whenever the Embassy was prepared to embark, and he very reasonably expected the orders of his own Government relative to the extent and character of the preparations he would be authorized to make for its accommodation and entertainment. Mail after mail arriving without the receipt by the Flag-officer of any communication from the Navy Department, except a brief letter approving of his offer of a vessel to convey the Embassy to Panama, or the United States, if they so desired, he determined to despatch the Mississippi to Simoda, for the purpose of communicating with Mr. Harris, and, through him, placing that vessel at the immediate disposal of the Japanese

Embassy, in the event of their deciding to embark on the 22d of February, 1859, according to the plan originally contemplated. On the 14th of February, the Mississippi sailed from Hong Kong for Japan on this service, taking with her the materials necessary to erect the temporary quarters to be assigned to the members of the Embassy, which were completed in the course of the thirteen days occupied in the passage to Simoda.

Just at this time rumors were rife at Hong Kong, of a probable disruption of the friendly relations existing between the United States and the allied powers of England and France, growing out of the Central American question. The duplicity attributed by the press of our country to Sir William Gore Ouseley, and the threat of the Emperor of the French, that, "as soon as the Eastern question was settled he intended to test the efficacy of the Monroe doctrine," leading to the general belief that the United States would have to maintain, "e'en at the cannon's mouth," the doctrine of non-intervention on the part of European nations with the affairs of the American continent. Deeply as we were interested in the momentous question to which these rumors referred, they exercised no influence whatever over the disposition of the vessels under Commodore Tattnall's command — nor were they permitted to interrupt, in any degree, the friendly intercourse which subsisted between the English Admiral, Sir Michael Seymour, and himself. The absence of the Baron Girault de Genouilly, Admiral of the French fleet, who was employed in establishing the French Colony at Turon Bay, Cochin China, prevented any intercourse between him and our Commander-in-Chief during our stay at Hong Kong; but whenever they had met, on previous occasions, official courtesies had been exchanged between

them with every indication of mutual respect and friendly consideration. Nevertheless, the belligerent aspect of affairs at home gave rise to the usual amount of gasconade among the "Young Americans" on board the "Powhatan," and elicited numerous sapient suggestions relative to the course which our government should pursue in the premises. The near approach of the anniversary of Washington's birthday had a slight tendency to stimulate the patriotic ardor of the bellicose juveniles, and they anticipated the arrival of the glorious day, and the customary salute of twenty-one guns, in honor to the memory of the "Father of his Country," with more than ordinary pleasure. Great, then, was their disappointment, when the 19th of February saw the ship under way for Macao, where the Commodore had occasion to go on business of importance with the American Consul. After remaining two days at this dreary anchorage we returned to Hong Kong, firing the salute to the 22d in the passage between the Lantao Islands, much to the astonishment and dismay of numerous Chinese fishermen, by whose junks we were surrounded, and greatly to the chagrin of the fiery "young Americans" on board, who desired a more appreciative audience for the martial music produced by the "sounding brass" of our beautiful boat-guns.

Preparations were now made for our immediate departure for Japan, but, just as they were completed, an order was received from the Navy Department, directing the Powhatan to proceed without delay to Singapore, and await there the arrival of the Hon. John E. Ward, the newly-appointed Minister to China, whom we were ordered to convey to his destination. As this order conflicted with the Commodore's anxiety to communicate with the Mississippi, he immediately determined to despatch the

Germantown, Commander R. L. Page, to Japan, with orders for the government of that vessel's movements; and to facilitate the progress of the Germantown on this mission, the Powhatan left Hong Kong on the 1st of March for Whampoa, for the purpose of towing her down the river, unfavorable winds and tides frequently detaining sailing-vessels several days on this passage of only about eighty miles. The prevalence of fogs, and a slight derangement of the machinery, delayed us in the river until the 4th, on which day we passed through the harbor of Hong Kong with the Germantown in tow, and continued to tow her against the strong north-east monsoon which was prevailing, until the following morning. As she had then reached a point ninety miles to windward of Hong Kong, and could reasonably be expected to make a speedy passage to Japan with ordinarily favorable weather, we parted company, receiving from the Germantown three hearty cheers by way of good-bye, and returning them with good-will; after which each vessel pursued her course according to orders.

CHAPTER IX.

Arrival at Singapore—Lord Elgin—H. B. M. S. Esk—Rainy Weather—Sail for Malacca—Our English Pilot—An impartial "*empire*"—Arrival at Malacca—Description of Town and Country—Visit to the Shore—Entertainment on board—Ancient Ruins—The native town—Ball at the Stadt-house—Seedy Beaux—Low Tides—Detention of the Ship—Sail for Penang—Arrival at Penang—Ball on board—Visit to Government Hill—Beautiful Scenery—The Town—Climate and Productions—Province of Wellesley—Admiral Hope and the British Minister—The "Chesapeake"—Naval Titles—Salutes—Arrival of the Minister—Entertainments on Shore—Sail for Hong Kong—Minister's Character—Arrival at Hong Kong—Charter of Toeywan—More Passengers—Sail for Shanghai.

THE wind being fair and the steam high, we made the passage to Singapore in less than six days, no incident worthy of mention occurring to break the monotony of life at sea. An English officer from H. B. M. screw-steamer Esk, commanded by Sir Robert M'Clure, of Arctic celebrity, boarded the Powhatan soon after we anchored, and gave us the agreeable intelligence of the non-arrival of our Minister, and also, that he could not possibly reach Singapore before the 17th of March. We had grown weary of Hong Kong, and wanted a little relaxation from the dull routine of duties incident to the place, so that even six days of certain respite was regarded by all with pleasurable feelings. Having anchored about 11 P. M., the darkness prevented our distinguishing the nationality and character of the vessels in our vicinity. We were, therefore, agreeably surprised to find, the next morn-

ing, that our nearest neighbor was an old acquaintance—H. B. M. steamer Furious, commanded by Captain Sherard Osborne, and bearing the diplomatic flag of Lord Elgin, the British Minister to China, who was on his return voyage to England; little thinking that the lapse of a few months would prove that all his diplomatic acumen had been thrown away on the treacherous people with whom he had negotiating, and that he had only supplied them with an incentive to redoubled efforts to repulse the encroachments of the obstinate "barbarians of the western seas." The Furious steamed slowly out of the roads towards the Straits of Malacca, the day after our arrival, and as she passed us a parting salute of nineteen guns was fired from our battery, with the English flag at the main, which was duly returned.

Our usual luck in escaping bad weather of every kind, seemed to adhere to us until we reached Singapore, in what the people on shore called the "dry season." Upon investigation of this term, it was found to apply to those few weeks in the year in which the rain falls only in showers, or occasional squalls; there being another interesting feature connected with it during our stay, to which the attention of the inhabitants could scarcely have been directed, as I never heard it mentioned. I allude to the agreeable manner in which the return of these refreshing showers was varied from day to day; for instance, if it should rain in the forenoon of one day, the next would certainly be dry until the afternoon, and then a double allowance of the aqueous fluid was sure to descend, and always at the most inauspicious time. Dinner-parties form almost the only medium of social intercourse among the European residents, and whenever an invitation to dine on shore was extended to our mess, the late hours

for partaking of this meal which prevail throughout the East, invariably brought about a combination of evils in the way of wet clothes, hungry stomachs, and, generally, the *grand finale* of bad colds and rheumatic symptoms among the seniors of the party, on the following morning; all which, of course, called forth the bitterest denunciations against the "Clerk of the weather" who presided at Singapore, for not regulating the frequent showers more to our taste and convenience. It really seemed as if the *dry season* had been made *wet* for our especial discomfiture, as that well-informed individual, "the oldest inhabitant," declared that such continued rains had never before been experienced during the month of March; and this was a grievance not to be tolerated without the satisfaction of a "growl" at least, and growl we did without stint; though "I am not prepared to say" that the fall of a single rain-drop was arrested thereby.

We made many agreeable acquaintances on shore, by whom we were hospitably entertained. The residences of most of the higher class of citizens are in the vicinity of the city, and are generally situated on some beautiful hill, and surrounded by handsome grounds. The roads are excellent, and *garays* abundant at the cheap hire of one dollar per diem; so we turned our attention to these country excursions with a zest only known to those ordinarily confined to the monotony of ship life. When in the city we enjoyed the cordial and generous hospitalities of the United States Consul, J. P. O'Sullivan, Esq., the worthy successor of our former friend Biddle.

In addition to these agreeable associations, we were handsomely entertained by the officers of the Esk, a few days previous to our departure from Singapore, and were preparing to reciprocate their attentions,

when it was suddenly announced that we were to sail immediately for Penang, touching at the old city of Malacca, as we passed through the Straits. So that all things considered, we managed to pass the three weeks' sojourn at this place very satisfactorily, and to "moisten our clay" in more ways than one, notwithstanding "the dry season."

On the 1st of April, the mail-steamer again arrived from Bombay without bringing the expected Minister, and the Commodore at once determined to vary the scene a little by paying a brief visit to Malacca, and then proceeding to Penang, for the purpose of intercepting Mr. Ward at that point on his route. Having secured the services of an English pilot for the Straits, who came strongly recommended, equipped with a ponderous tin case filled with charts, and an enormous spy-glass, we got under way on the morning of the 3d at early daylight, and bidding a sleepy adieu to our still slumbering friends on shore, steamed away from the anchorage toward the entrance to the Straits of Malacca. The pilot, who bore the unique name of *Smith*, entertained us on the passage out of the roads with an account of a trial of speed which he averred had taken place between the "*Minny-sotter*" and the "*Hesk*," on the voyage from Singapore to Penang — the result of which was a very decided difference of opinion between the officers of the two vessels, each claiming the victory; and to settle the important question, Smith asserted that he had been appointed "*empire*," by unanimous consent of both parties. After due deliberation on the part of this second "Daniel," he had decided without circumlocution or equivocation, that the "Minny-sotter" would inevitably have beaten the "Hesk" if she had possessed a little more power in pro-

portion to her immense size, and the weather had been perfectly calm—assuring me that he had not hesitated so to express himself to the "Hesk's" officers. Having had considerable intercourse with the officers of the Esk, and heard no previous reference to this subject, and nothing but commendatory remarks from them respecting the Minnesota, I am induced to believe that Mr. Smith was indebted to his imagination for the race between these two vessels, especially as many of his subsequent statements proved him to be of rather a fanciful turn of mind, and decidedly given to romancing.

We anchored off the ancient town of Malacca on the second day out, in a spot designated by the pilot, but which we afterwards learned from the residents on shore, was an extremely dangerous one in the event of a *Sumatra*, this being the local name given to terrific squalls which frequently blow from the opposite side of the straits, in the summer months, and whose violence is such as to unroof houses, tear up trees by the roots, and devastate things generally. Our fair weather angel had not deserted us, however, notwithstanding our ungrateful murmurings at the Singapore rains; and we passed two days as comfortably at this interesting old place as if the "empire" had been the best of pilots, and our anchorage the most secure he could have selected for us.

Viewing the town from the ship's deck, it had the appearance of having been once a handsome, well-built city, on which the hand of Time, and the march of improvement in architectural design, had clearly written "passing away." The decaying wooden buildings on the left seemed to extend some distance out into the water, apparently contemplating a plunge into the refreshing element for the sake of cleanliness, which they greatly

needed; while the more imposing stone structures on the right, and toward the hill upon which the old fort was situated, looked as if they had been imported from Amsterdam in the sixteenth century, about which time the Dutch, who were the "early birds" of the age, effected a settlement here among the Malays.

Possessing some antiquarian taste and a leisure hour, I accompanied a party of officers who were about to visit the shore soon after our anchoring, and as we approached the landing-place pointed out by the pilot, the town began to wear a fresher and more lively aspect. A broad and well-kept lawn, shaded by fine old trees, extended along the entire water-front, and the substantial old *Stadt-house*, flanked by several handsome residences, loomed up in all its pristine glory, on a gently rising eminence near the centre of the picture. The swelling tides are kept within their proper limits by a substantial stone-wall reaching nearly from one extremity of the town to the other, and having convenient landing-places at two or three different points; though the approach to them at low tides is attended with considerable difficulty, the shoal water extending nearly a mile from the landing. Two or three small islands lying near the coast off each end of the town, give the anchorage somewhat the appearance of a harbor, but there is no indentation of the coast sufficient to justify the application of this term. The anchorage is commanded by a strongly built fort on a hill two hundred and fifty feet high, to the right of the town, near which stands the remains of an ancient Catholic Church, constructed by the Portuguese in the sixteenth century, the walls of which are still standing, though the roof has long since been numbered with the things that were. Two large trees have taken root in the walls, and grown

with such luxuriance, that their branches spread over a large portion of the space between them, affording a slight protection to the crumbling ruins, against the effects of the heavy rains and squalls incident to the climate.

While I was engaged in making these observations, the boat reached the landing, the tide being *in*, and as we jumped briskly from her to the flight of stone steps extending from the quay, we were welcomed to the shore by a cordial greeting from as jovial a specimen of a British army officer as it has ever been my good fortune to encounter. As the Powhatan was the first American man-of-war that had touched at Malacca for many years, Captain Austin felt assured that we were all strangers in the place; and with a degree of frankness and genuine hospitality which is not always met with in his countrymen, he advanced to meet us, and invited us to go immediately to his quarters, informing us that there was no hotel in the place, but such refreshments as his establishment afforded were entirely at our disposal. After partaking with him of a bottle of "creature comfort" in the shape of "India Pale Ale," the more juvenile members of the party sallied forth under the guidance of our gallant host, to be introduced to some of the fair sex, intending to invite them to visit our ship on the following morning, and feeling assured that so rare an opportunity of inspecting a man-of-war, and especially one from Yankee Land, would not be lightly rejected. I joined a messmate, meanwhile, in a pleasant ride into the interior, during which we passed through immense groves of cocoanut trees, in the midst of which we saw occasionally wretched looking wooden buildings in the most dilapidated condition, the occupants of which—native Malays—could be seen lounging in their immediate vicinity in all the luxury

of perfect idleness, and almost in a state of nudity. The rankest vegetation abounded every where, and the excessive heat of the equatorial latitude rendered the shade of the massive foliage equally beautiful and refreshing. The road was perfectly level for the distance of two or three miles, and passed through lanes dividing fields in which rice had formerly been cultivated, but in which only very scanty crops of vegetables could now be seen. Our attention was attracted on approaching the rising hills, by seeing on their gently sloping sides numerous Chinese graves, and we were struck by the neat and substantial structures which covered each spot where rested the mortal remains of an expatriated "Celestial," whose soul, let us charitably hope, had been welcomed to the realms of which he claimed to be a native while in this unworthy sphere. The oblong tomb, standing two feet above the ground, was enclosed within a semicircular wall of nearly the same height, having a radius of about twenty feet, and the entire surface of the interior was smoothly plastered with bluish cement, while the wall and the tomb were neatly white-washed, presenting, if not an attractive, at least not a repulsive, appearance, and differing materially from any style of tomb I had ever seen in China.

Meeting with no other objects of interest, and the unrelenting tyrant Time, who exercises such iron rule over every one whose lot is cast in a man-of-war, pointing with stern significance to the setting sun, warned us to "tack ship" and "stand for the anchorage," where lay the object of our dutiful solicitude and professional pride. Reaching the landing, we found the rest of the party awaiting our return to embark in the boats which had been sent to convey us on board the ship, and learned from them that

we were to be honored on the following morning, by a visit from a large majority of the ladies, comprising upper-tendom in Malacca. The *crême de la crême* of society, the *Neubronners* and the *Baumgaertens* proposed to lift us in the social scale by their notice, and we were, of course, greatly elated at the prospect, for each individual bearer of these euphonious names had a perfect right to attach *F. F.* to the end of it, being all lineal descendants of the *Stadt-house* itself, or at least, of some of its former occupants.

By ten o'clock on the morning of the 5th, four of our largest boats returned from the shore, containing about forty of the *élite* of the ancient city, most of whom were ladies, and all of whom were welcomed on board in our best style. The band was immediately called upon to discourse its most eloquent music for the entertainment of our fair guests, while the ship underwent the usual inspection so interesting to strangers, and so gratifying to the pride of an efficient officer, who listens with natural pleasure to the complimentary remarks upon the clean, white decks, the brightly polished guns, and the trim and neat appearance of the spars and rigging generally. Although many of our visitors had never before been on board of a man-of-war, a very cursory examination of the ship's equipments and general condition sufficed to satisfy their curiosity; and the quadrilles which the band now struck up produced such an electric effect upon the assembly, that one would have thought they had been bitten simultaneously by a swarm of tarantulas, and the "poetry of motion" became the grand sensation of the hour. The spacious quarter-deck was soon converted into a ball-room, and naval etiquette and official distinctions of rank were sunk for the nonce, in the determination not only to

contribute to the entertainment of our guests, but to enjoy the rare occasion ourselves, with all the *gusto* accumulated during the long period in which we had been denied the pleasures of female society. Tables of refreshments were supplied with all the "delicacies of the season," of which the company partook as inclination prompted. One little *faux pas* occurred in the cabin: the Commodore's steward having placed upon the table a large bowl of *betel-nuts*, which must have excited no small degree of astonishment, and perhaps dismay, among the fair guests, as they are used only by the Malays and Chinese, who chew them for the stupefying effects they produce, serving as a cheap substitute for opium. But if any of the demoiselles supposed they were first to be drugged with the *betel*, and then carried off to sea in a somnolent state, they evinced no disposition to escape the fate in store for them by an early leave-taking; nor was their appetite for the more substantial meal in the shape of dinner, which in due time appeared, at all diminished by mental anxiety; on the contrary, our guests seemed to enjoy every thing with the relish usually excited by healthful exercise, and the pure, bracing sea air. The dancing was resumed late in the afternoon, and kept up with unabated vigor until about 8 o'clock, when the fast receding tide warned the party of the necessity of a speedy departure for *terra firma*, unless they seriously contemplated spending the remainder of the night on board the Powhatan — an arrangement which I do not suppose would have been greatly objected to on the part of many of her officers.

The day following we were all invited to a ball to be given in the Stadt-house, by those who had been entertained on board the ship; and it is needless to say, the invitation was accepted by a large number of the recipi-

ents. I went on shore in the afternoon to pay a brief visit to the ruins of the old Portuguese church before mentioned, and to have a short walk through the native portion of the town. Ascending the beautifully formed hill on which the church is situated, I entered the ruin and gazed around its dilapidated, moss-covered walls, and upon the broken slabs of stone covering the human remains at my feet, with a feeling not far removed from awe, as I contemplated the inevitable fate, there so vividly pourtrayed, as well of man's fleeting life as of the ablest production of his hands. The entire surface of the ground within the walls was covered by stone slabs, marking the burial-places of the former Portuguese inhabitants of the town, whose remains were honored by interment within this consecrated spot. The inscriptions were mostly in the Portuguese language, though some of them were in Latin, and one, I remember, indicated the grave of a former Bishop of the diocese—including at that time the island of Sumatra—and bore the date of 1592; but the majority of those which could be deciphered, extended through the latter part of the sixteenth and the early part of the seventeenth centuries.

A very short walk through the portion of the town inhabited principally by Malays, though containing a large admixture of Chinese, and a few Parsees, was sufficient to satisfy my curiosity with regard to the domestic economy of the indolent and thriftless race to which the whole of this beautiful country once belonged. They seem perfectly satisfied as long as they can obtain a sufficient supply of the stupefying betel-nut to chew, and the generous and prolific waters of the Straits yield a ready contribution of the finny tribe for their support.

At sunset quite a brilliant display of naval uniforms

was seen at Captain Austin's convenient quarters, whither they were forwarded from the ship preparatory to the equipment of their respective owners, *en costume du bal*, and at the appointed hour we made a grand *entrée* into the spacious saloons of the venerable Stadt-house, where a small number of our entertainers received us, with a very complacent air, evidently delighted at the opportunity afforded of proving what the citizens of Malacca could achieve in a display of the elegancies and refinements of civilized society. The ladies soon made their appearance in all the gorgeous array of ribbons, flowers, and furbelows, and the more attractive charms of bright and smiling faces; there were no *hoops* to be seen, but the dresses were generally in good taste, although it was quite evident that there was no direct intercourse between Malacca and Paris, or this great emporium of fashions would certainly have contributed its quota to the adornment of the fair demoiselles who languish in beauless seclusion in this sequestered spot.

The dance was soon commenced and kept up with untiring perseverance until the small hours of the morning, with occasional intermissions devoted by the ladies to cake and lemonade, and to something more substantial and exhilirating by their less etherial attendants — a portion of the entertainment from which we found some difficulty in restraining the uninvited participation of some of the boats' crews, who had been attracted to the spot by the music of the band, and found their way into the outer hall appropriated to refreshments. They made piteous complaints of their inability to procure any description of stimulating fluid in the shops of the town, and as they had been kept waiting the greater part of the night without anything to eat or drink, it seemed quite natural

that they should resort, in a spirit of desperation, to the only place where there was any likelihood of their obtaining what they so much coveted.

The general retirement of the ladies from the ball, suggested the propriety of collecting together these thirsty sons of Neptune, that the boats might be in readiness to convey us back to the ship; and for this purpose, I went to the landing about one o'clock, at which hour, our sapient and veracious pilot had averred, the tide would serve for our embarcation; but on reaching the spot I discovered, to my horror and dismay, that the boats were lying alongside the quay on their sides, while there was not sufficient water to float them within less than half a mile: their weary crews were lying asleep on the grass near them, and the prospect of reaching our floating home *by water* appeared so remote that I was compelled to seek shelter and repose for my tired limbs under the hospitable roof of Captain Austin, until the tide rose sufficiently to float our stranded boats. This much-desired object could not be accomplished until 7 o'clock in the morning, at which hour might have been seen assembled on the landing the most disgusted and "seedy" looking party of beaux, who ever met on a festive occasion—the maledictions poured on the head of the ignorant old pilot, forming a marked contrast to the honeyed words which the same lips had so recently been addressing to their partners in the dance. We reached the ship, however, in time for a substantial breakfast, by which we were somewhat consoled for the discomforts of the night, and resuming our respective duties, soon remembered only the more pleasurable circumstances connected with the occasion.

About 10 A. M., on the 7th of April, we were in the act

of getting under way for Penang, when it was discovered that our rather abstracted chaplain still remained on shore, where he was doubtless employed in collecting valuable information concerning the moral condition of the Malays and Hindoos, as his sympathies were warmly enlisted in behalf of the destitute heathen nations, with whom, of late, he had been so frequently associated. He was soon seen coming off in a native boat, however, and arrived on board with a thousand apologies for the delay he had unwittingly caused. We then bade adieu to the old town which our visit had so thoroughly awakened from its slumbers, and steamed up the straits toward the romantic island which is generally called the "Paradise of the East."

We reached the northern end of Penang late in the following evening, but were compelled to anchor upon the pilot's recommendation, in consequence of a heavy squall, which rendered it too dark for him to distinguish his "marks." Early the next morning we were again under way, arriving off Georgetown, the capital of the island, at about 9 A. M., where we anchored within half a mile of the landing, and immediately abreast of the fort in front of the town, which is built on a level plain, extending several miles along the eastern side of the island, and back to the mountainous range near its centre.

Three miles in the rear of the town stands Government Hill, at an elevation of nearly 2800 feet above the sea: this forms the principal point of natural beauty in the place, and affords a salubrious retreat from the heat of the plain below, which is usually very oppressive — the thermometer ranging between 80° and 95° Fahrenheit throughout the year.

We soon formed the acquaintance of the principal in-

habitants, and by way of placing ourselves on the most agreeable social terms, with the ladies especially, invitations were issued, on the second day after our arrival, to a ball on board the ship—a style of entertainment which usually possesses irresistible attractions for the fairer portion of humanity.

Anticipating a much larger number than we had on board at Malacca, the arrangements for their reception and amusement were on a more extended scale; the guns were removed from the quarter-deck, to make room for dancing; the awnings were lined with national flags, and chandeliers made of barrel hoops, covered with bunting, and having bayonets lashed around them to hold the lights, were suspended here and there along the deck, — seats were arranged on either side for the "wall flowers" in particular, and the company in general, — though as well as I remember, the scarcity of ladies was such that we had no botanical specimens of the former class — the combined result being that of a brilliantly lighted ball-room on shore.

A handsome supper was spread both in the cabin and ward-room, and extensively patronized by the entire company up to the hour of 3 in the morning, when the guests returned to the shore, protesting that no man-of-war had ever acquitted herself so creditably in the way of entertainment.

So favorable an introduction of ourselves to the community at Penang, gave us at once the *entrée* to every respectable house in the place; and invitations to dinners, tea-squalls, etc., were showered upon us in great profusion from all points of the compass, which were cheerfully accepted by the more juvenile members of our little fraternity; but I was glad to embrace the opportunity

afforded me by the Commodore, of spending a few days with him at the Governor's bungalow, on the summit of the hill or mountain in the rear of the town.

While at Singapore, the Governor had kindly placed this delightful mountain residence at the disposal of Commodore Tattnall during his sojourn at Penang; and as something more than the possession of the large empty building was required, in order to render its occupancy comfortable and convenient, our hospitable Consul, Charles C. Currier, Esq., constituted himself the host of the establishment, sending up his own servants daily with abundant supplies for the use of the party, which consisted of Mr. Currier, the Commodore, the Chief Engineer, the Marine officer, one of the Medicos, and myself.

A few days were whiled away here in the most agreeable manner, the *dolce far niente* of our life on the hill contrasting strongly with the rigid requirements of duty which had governed us on board ship, to say nothing of our escape from the excessive heat prevailing below, the mean temperature of the hill being 76°, while the nights were quite cool enough to make a blanket a necessary sleeping companion. The whole extent of the island, sixteen miles in length by eleven in breadth, can be plainly seen from this elevated point of view, including a fine prospect of the wide-spreading town, and also of the straits for a long distance. The lower world, however, was occasionally entirely obscured by the whirling clouds around and beneath our mountain eyrie, which would settle in the deep ravines, until caught up by some eddying blast, and dispersed far and wide over hill and dale.

The earth was almost entirely concealed from view by the luxuriant and beautiful vegetation spread over its surface, and trees of gigantic proportions shot their

towering and graceful branches up from the deep recesses of the valleys, overhung by precipitous heights, along the sides of which lay the smooth and winding road leading to their summits. Birds of rich and varied plumage sung their wondrous notes of Nature's music, making the air vocal with melodious strains, while the spicy and aromatic odors produced by the nutmeg, clove, and jessamine, lent their fragrance to perfect the enchantment of the scene. And even during the night the woods resounded with the strange, and not unmusical chirpings of the numberless insects frequenting their tropical recesses—the trumpeter-beetle, in particular, sending forth its brazen notes with such stentorian voice as to induce the idea that they proceeded from some mountain minstrel.

Nor were we devoid of society of more sympathetic and congenial description in this cloud-wrapped region; the families of Sir Benson Maxwell, the Recorder of the island, and of Mr. Green, the business partner of Mr. Currier, having taken up their abode on the hill previous to our arrival, and extending to us the hospitalities of their charming homes. But the luxurious ease of our sojourn in this delightful spot, was daily rendering the thought of our return to the stern and monotonous realities of our professional life, more and more unwelcome, and yet more imperative; causing us to descend to the level of the plains below, not at all inclined to appreciate the social enjoyments by means of which our less fortunate messmates had been endeavoring to "kill time" during our absence. A few days after our return to the ship, however, all hands were invited to a ball given by the Resident, or local Governor, to the Commodore, and the attendance was as large as the duties of the ship would permit; even the high-minded excursionists to the hill

condescending to return to the level of ordinary existence, and to don their *grand parure* in honor of the occasion.

The business portion of the town of Georgetown consists of a small number of substantial commercial warehouses, with a large and straggling addition of Chinese shops, the numerous and industrious representatives of the "Celestial Empire" holding considerable sway in this, latterly, somewhat neglected colony of Great Britain. The residences of the more respectable citizens are generally situated in the extensive suburban district covering the plain to the westward of the town, and reaching back to the hills in the rear, a distance of about three miles. They are mostly large and handsome dwellings, built in a style admirably adapted to the climate, sufficiently remote from the roads to prevent any annoyance from dust, etc., and surrounded by spacious ornamental grounds. Groves of cocoanut, palm, and betel-nut trees, with a variety of shrubbery, line the highway on either side, and water is abundant everywhere.

The island lies in lat. 5° 10′ N., and long. 100° 17′ E., and has a population of about 45,000, only 350 of whom are of English descent, the remainder being Malays, Hindoos, and Chinese. It is one of the penal settlements of the East Indian government, and I saw many Hindoo convicts working in chains on the public roads.

The climate is healthy and the soil fertile, producing fruits and vegetables in great variety and perfection — the delicious mangostin, and the pineapple flourishing more abundantly here than at any other place I have ever visited. The former is too delicate to bear transportation, and, consequently, "stay at home travellers" are obliged to content themselves with imagining its luscious flavor from the description of others — but this "Barmecide

feast" poorly compensates for the absence of the rich and aromatic fruit itself, which seems to combine the flavors of the orange, the peach, and the pineapple, and yet resembles none of them apart; the pulp is white and is enclosed in a thick rind, from which it is easily separated. There is another fruit found throughout the Straits Territory, called the *Durienne*, which is considered delicious by those who once acquire a taste for it, but its nauseating odors repel persons generally from making any attempt to cultivate its acquaintance; it is somewhat larger than the pineapple, and is not unlike that fruit in external appearance. It is said to be exceedingly rich and nutritious, as well as refreshing. A few years since the nutmeg tree grew here in great luxuriance and productiveness, but latterly an unaccountable blight has fallen on the trees, and on many extensive plantations they have been entirely destroyed—compelling the planters to resort to the less profitable growth of the cocoanut. Sugar-cane is cultivated to some extent on the island, but by no means so largely as in the province of Wellesley, from whence several cargoes are annually exported to England. Tin is brought in considerable quantities from the mines of Junkceylon, on the Malay Peninsula, and exported from Penang, and there are various other articles of commerce indigenous to this locality, which afford a source of profit to the merchants of the island.

The mail-steamer, which reached this port on the 22d of April, brought as passengers the Hon. Mr. Bruce, the newly-appointed British Minister to China, and Rear-Admiral James Hope, ordered to relieve Sir Michael Seymour in command of the English naval forces on that station. Their presence on board the steamer being indicated by a small square flag at the fore, a salute of

seventeen guns was fired from the Powhatan, in compliment to the elevated positions they were *en route* to assume. A few days subsequently, the English steam-frigate Chesapeake appeared off the harbor; and as soon as they discerned the Admiral's flag flying at our mizen, the American ensign was displayed at her fore, while a salute of thirteen guns was being fired from her battery in compliment to our Flag-officer. Commodore Tattnall had received an order, some months previously, from the Navy Department, to haul down the broad pendant so long worn by commanders of squadrons in our navy, at the main royal mast-head, and hoist a square blue flag at the mizen, in token of the new title of "Flag Officer," assigned to an officer in his position by our ultra democratic Congress in 1858; thus conceding the *substance*—the position and authority of *Admiral*—while they shrank affrighted from the *shadow* conveyed by the purely naval designation. The Chesapeake came into the anchorage, but remained only a few hours, being under orders to proceed with all despatch to the China station, where she was to become Admiral Hope's flag-ship. As she passed us on her way out of the harbor, her band played "Auld Lang Syne," to which ours replied with "Home, Sweet Home." We rather suspected our English friends of a little disposition to taunt us with the victory which the *name* of the ship recalled — while, in return, we desired to intimate to them that it only reminded us of the Capes of "Old Virginny," and the delights of home.

On the 28th of April, the steamer, whose arrival was to be the signal for our departure, came into Penang with the American flag flying at the fore, in compliment to the presence on board of His Excellency, John E. Ward,

Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary to China. Another salute of seventeen guns was fired, of course — this time with our own bright flag at the fore, instead of the English, in honoring which we had recently consumed so much powder. On the following day, the Flag-officer accompanied the Minister on a friendly visit to Sir Benson Maxwell, at the summit of Government Hill, where they were received with the cordial hospitality and distinguished consideration which that truly noble specimen of an Irish gentleman so well understands how to display.

In anticipation of our immediate departure for China, on the arrival of the mail-steamer with the Minister on board, the principal citizens of Penang had united to make a demonstration of their kindly feelings toward the officers of the ship prior to that event; and invitations to a dinner and ball to be given by them on the evening of the 28th of April, had been issued and accepted a few days previously. As soon as it became known on shore that the Minister had arrived, he was also invited to partake of the hospitalities of the occasion, and cheerfully complied. The house selected for this double entertainment was the residence of one of the wealthiest merchants in the place, and admirably adapted to the purpose, being the largest private dwelling I ever entered. The dinner was a very handsome affair, and was attended by fifty gentlemen, who assembled at 7½, and rose from the table at 9½, having partaken, meanwhile, of the various viands presented for their consumption, drank sundry potations, made several "neat and appropriate" speeches, and pledged everlasting friendship, individually and collectively; fairly wiping out all national distinctions, by the unanimity and cordiality which prevailed. "The Queen,"

"the President," "the Captain and Officers of the Powhatan," "the Minister of the United States to China," "the Consul of the United States to Penang," were the standing toasts, and were all drank with "three times three," and appropriate music from our fine band; after which, came a brief response of acknowledgment from each distinguished official. Our Captain acquitted himself with a great degree of good sense and eloquence, and the Minister did honor to the occasion in as pretty a little speech as I ever heard, giving unquestionable evidence of the diplomatic ability and brilliant social qualities which a further acquaintance during the six months of his intimate association with the Powhatan's officers, proved him to possess — the feeling, pertinence, and humor of his remarks exciting universal applause.

Bringing these convivalities to a somewhat hasty conclusion, the gentlemen ascended to the ball-room, where the ladies had already assembled, in readiness for the more ethereal portion of the evening's entertainment. The band of the Powhatan being in attendance, and striking up a lively quadrille, dancing was immediately commenced and untiringly kept up until three o'clock in the morning, when we parted with regret from the many friends we had made in Penang, and returned to our steam-winged home, now ready to make another flight across the cheerless waters of the China Sea.

On the morning of the 1st of May, we took a last, lingering look at the beautiful island where we had received so much genuine hospitality and kindness, and where our presence, as we flattered ourselves, had conferred no small degree of pleasure on the estimable people with whom, for a brief space, we had been associated; men-of-war so rarely touch at Penang of late years, that the inhabit-

ants hail their visits with delight — the ladies especially, regarding the advent of a crowd of bright-buttoned beaux, attended by a fine band of musicians, as an incident of great importance in the calendar of their usually monotonous lives, and worthy of being marked with a "white-stone."

We passed Singapore without stopping, save for a few moments to land the "*empire*," from whom we parted with very dry eyes, as he was certainly the most worthless specimen of a pilot, and the most unconscionable yarner with whom I have ever been brought into contact.

The passage to Hong Kong was marked by nothing of material interest, apart from the pleasure we derived from the society of our distinguished passengers, for whom an universal feeling of respect and friendly regard was entertained by the officers of the ship. Mr. Ward was considered a fine specimen of a Southern gentleman, and a better representative of the diplomatic corps of our country than is ordinarily appointed to any other than a first-class European mission.

The unsettled condition of the relations between China and the great commercial nations of the earth, rendered it particularly desirable that our country should be represented, at this time, by a man of great ability and political acumen, and there is no doubt that Mr. Ward was admirably well calculated to sustain the dignity and honor, as well as the commercial interests of his country, in any emergency that might arise.

We arrived at Hong Kong on the 10th of May, dispensing with the assistance of a Chinese pilot on this occasion, and securing a convenient anchorage, without annoyance to ourselves or damage to others.

Orders were immediately issued by the Flag-officer, to

have the ship in readiness for a six months' absence from this, our only depot for provisions on the station, accompanied by the assurance that only four days would be allowed for the performance of this rather arduous duty — five hundred tons of coal, and about the same weight of provisions, water, wood, and stores, having to be received on board, in addition to the daily routine of duties, many of which, however, were necessarily suspended for the time. Besides all this, a small steamer was to be chartered and equipped for service as "tender" to the ship, for the purpose of conveying the Minister and his suite from the mouth of the Pei-ho to Tientsin, to which point there was no doubt entertained of his being allowed to ascend.

The work progressed with extraordinary rapidity, and the ship was reported ready for sea at the expiration of the fourth day after our arrival; but there was some hitch about the charter-party of the steam-tender, which delayed our departure four days longer. The British Admiral, on hearing incidentally of the difficulties encountered in our efforts to procure a suitable vessel, made the very complimentary and generous offer of two of the gunboats under his command to perform the service for which the Flag-officer had been authorized to charter a steamer; but the courteous proposition was respectfully declined, of course; Flag-officer Tattnall having no desire to place himself under unnecessary obligations, and anticipating the possibility of more active employment for all the Admiral's forces than appeared to be contemplated at the moment.

The arrival of our new Minister at Hong Kong, created the necessity for a considerable expenditure of powder in complimentary salutes, as he was visited by all the foreign diplomatic and naval dignitaries in

the town and harbor, and subsequently had their visits to return, the usual noisy testimonials of respect being exchanged on each occasion, and the Powhatan answering all salutes to her honored guest.

On the 16th of May, the English steamer Toey-wan, of 175 tons burthen, was chartered by the Flag-officer for the period of five months, at the rate of $9000 per month, the owners incurring all risks to which she might be exposed during the continuance of the charter-party, saving those incident to battle. By the order of the Flag-officer to Captain Pearson, Lieutenant Alexander A. Semmes, of the Powhatan, was immediately detailed to assume the command of the "tender," and she was forthwith supplied with two assistant engineers, one Midshipman, two Master's mates, and a crew of twelve men, by whom she was soon equipped in her new character as an American Government vessel — the stars and stripes replacing the cross of St. George at her peak, and a graceful conch-whip pendant at the masthead, indicating her national employment.

On the morning of the 18th, she was taken in tow by the Powhatan, as she proceeded to sea on the long northern cruise for which we were now thoroughly prepared — having on board, in addition to the Minister and his Secretary of Legation, S. Wells Williams, L. L. D., official interpreter to the embassy, and George W. Heard, Esq., attaché; also Albert Heard, Esq., of the house of Heard & Co. Dr. Williams had held the office of Secretary to the former Legation, and his services appear indispensable to every minister sent to China by our government; his long residence in the country, and his thorough acquaintance with the written language, as well as with the peculiar customs of the Mandarins in the transaction of

official business, making him an invaluable adjunct to the minister, as he is moreover a complete walking encyclopedia on the subject of China and the Chinese in general.

These gentlemen were all guests of the Flag-officer, and occupied quarters in his cabin; but there were still two other less distinguished passengers, who became the guests of the ward-room officers. Mr. E. M. Van Reed, of California, had accompanied a young Japanese, by the name of Joseph Heco, from San Francisco to Hong Kong, *en route* to Japan, the former being desirous of becoming one of the pioneer settlers in that newly opened country, and the latter of returning to his native home, after an absence of eight years. Heco was one of the crew of a native junk, which was blown off the coast in 1851, most of whom were lost, the remainder having been picked up by the American bark Auckland, and taken into San Francisco, where they were kindly cared for by Beverly Sanders, Esq. Through the kindness of this gentleman, Heco was thoroughly instructed in the English language, and afterward placed in a counting-house, where he evinced great intelligence and aptitude for commercial pursuits. He was subsequently brought to Washington by Senator Gwin; remaining in the Atlantic States only a few weeks, he returned to California in the autumn of 1859, and joined Lieut.-Commanding John M. Brooke, as his clerk on board the surveying schooner Fenimore Cooper, but his health compelled him to leave that vessel at Honolulu, from whence he proceeded to Hong Kong, awaiting there our return from the Straits of Malacca, to solicit a passage back to his native country; having learned that we were soon to visit Japan again, and feeling that his head would be a little more secure

on his shoulders, if he returned under protection of the Powhatan's guns, as death has always heretofore been the penalty awarded to the return of shipwrecked natives after having visited other countries. His request for a passage was cheerfully granted, so far as conveying him and his companion to Shanghai could facilitate his natural and persevering efforts to reach the long-lost home of his childhood. His mild and gentlemanly manners and general intelligence soon made him a great favorite on board, and not desiring to recur to the subject again, it may be as well to state here, that before we left Japan for the United States, Heco had become a merchant at Yokuhama, with every prospect of making a fortune. He retained his character as a naturalized American, and adhered to his Yankee costume with equal pride and personal comfort. Mr. Van Reed was also in prosperous circumstances, both these gentlemen having obtained a passage from Shanghai to Kanagawa, in the steam-frigate Mississippi, in the month of June, 1859.

CHAPTER X.

Sail for Ningpo with chartered steamer in tow—Insufficiency of our Naval force—The Chusan Islands—Ningpo—Another passenger — Bad weather — Heavy rolling — Ship ashore — Receive a pilot and get off—Anchor near Woosung—Visit to Shanghai—Escort of Minister Ward to visit the Imperial Commissioners — Return of his Visit—Delay at Shanghai—The Allied Envoys—Arrival and departure of the Allied forces bound to the Gulf of Pecheelee — Hon. Townsend Harris — Sail for the Gulf — Preliminaries of the battle of Taku—Description of same—Flag-officer Tattnall's conduct on the occasion — Reciprocal courtesies between that officer and Admiral Hope—Appearance of the scene of action the following day — The Chinese defences — Visit to Pehtang — Sympathy with the English — Their gallant conduct — The Fourth of July.

GOING through the Lymoon passage, (the eastern entrance of the bay of Hong Kong into the China Sea), we began to feel the retarding influence of the Toey-wan, as soon as the rising swell, created by the N. E. monsoon, sent the bows of the sharp little craft diving into the foamy wake of her powerful leader. The towing hawsers were alternately dipping into the rushing waves of the "*wheel-water*," and stretching to their utmost tension through the resistless strain kept up by our noble engines, in spite of the roughness of the opposing sea; but the speed of the ship was perceptibly affected by both these causes, and we came to the conclusion that *towing* was not the most agreeable or the most appropriate duty to be assigned the Flag-ship; but *Uncle Sam* is too desperately poor to keep up a sufficient force on foreign stations to perform the service he

requires of the navy, and his dutiful nephews cannot, therefore, afford to stand upon their dignity when there is *work to be done.* It really had a most pitiful appearance, and a most humiliating effect upon our feelings, to see the Flag-ship of our squadron, consisting of *three vessels* and mounting in the aggregate *forty-two guns,* brought down to the condition of a tow-boat to a hired English steamer, and we all felt that even the urgency of the occasion failed to invest our employment with a shadow of dignity. I am far from being an advocate for a *very large* increase of our naval force, but it is impossible to deny the total inadequacy of the number of men at present authorized by Congress for keeping afloat a sufficient number of vessels to protect our commercial and diplomatic interests on foreign stations. Only 8500 men of all the grades or ratings required in men-of-war, are allowed to be enlisted for the navy, and if there were 15,000, ample and necessary employment could be found for them all in the more efficient protection of our constantly increasing commerce, and of our migratory citizens, who are spread over the whole surface of the globe. This conviction is the result of nearly thirty years' experience in the navy, and cannot be justly ascribed to any desire for personal advancement in my arduous profession, inasmuch, as my elevation to the highest rank known to the service, would now come too late in life to gratify ambition, or to be a source of any great rejoicing.

But I grow prosy and egotistical, forgetting the narrative in the desire to become a little too communicative, perhaps, with regard to my individual opinions and somewhat disappointed professional aspirations.

The bright skies and smooth seas which had generally marked our course during the active cruising of the ship

up to this time, seemed now to be overcast with gloom, and ruffled with portending trouble. We did not get a glimpse of the sun from the day we left Hong Kong until we sighted the Chusan group of islands, a little to the southward of Ningpo—though we navigated so accurately by the outlying islands, and prominent points on the coast, as to lose no time in entering the narrow passage between the two southernmost of this group, in which we contended about ten hours against the almost overpowering strength of the fearful tides, rushing in various directions around and among them. The hill-sides and valleys of these beautiful islands are cultivated in every available spot by the industrious people to whom they belong, but there are few habitations visible, these singular beings preferring to pass most of their lives in the innumerable boats which were seen sailing in all directions through the labyrinthian waters of the numerous passages. A cluster of huts was occasionally visible, however, snugly stowed away in some smiling valley surrounded by trees of stunted growth, and almost concealed from view.

On the 22d of May, at about 8 P. M., we anchored five miles from the entrance of the Ningpo river, on the banks of which the city of Ningpo is situated, at the distance of twelve miles from the sea. The Toey-wan was dispatched to the city early on the following morning, for the purpose of conveying to the ship the Rev. Wm. A. P. Martin, an American missionary who has resided there nine years, and acquired a thorough knowledge of the Mandarin dialect, which is used altogether in diplomatic intercourse with Chinese officials, and is spoken by the inhabitants generally, in the northern provinces of China. Mr. Martin's services as an interpreter were a very essential acquisition to the Embassy destined for Peking, as

Dr. Williams did not profess to understand this peculiar dialect of the Chinese language; his residence in the country having been confined to the neighborhood of Canton.

All of the passengers availed themselves of the opportunity to pay a hasty visit to the handsome city of Ningpo, which is considered the best built and most cleanly on the coast of China; and they returned the next day quite charmed with this little digression from the stupidities of man-of-war vegetation. Their appearance on board was the signal for our pursuance of the voyage to Shanghai, and the leviathan was soon tugging away again at the useful minnow at her stern. But the weather proving boisterous and rainy, we were compelled to anchor again after reaching the convenient shelter afforded by the Rugged Islands, distant some thirty miles from the spot we had left. Here we remained until the following morning, when, as the indications of more favorable weather suggested, we made a second start for our destination, but the fates seemed to be contending against the accomplishment of our wishes with singular pertinacity, for we encountered a very heavy swell after getting clear of the lee afforded by the islands, and as it would have been imprudent, not to say unsafe, under the circumstances, to have attempted to cross the shoal water extending many miles out from the mouths of the Yangtze and Woosung rivers, the Flag-officer gave orders to have the ship brought to anchor just outside of the line of these shallow soundings, at about 3 P. M. The Toey-wan was cast off as soon as we anchored, and Lieutenant Semmes left to "paddle his own canoe," but as the Flag-officer wished to give him some instructions, a boat was lowered to take them on board, which had scarcely touched

the water before the ship rolled her heavy guards down upon its gunwale, causing it to fill with water, and endangering the lives of those who were endeavoring to shove the boat off from the ship; fortunately no one was injured, and the boat sustained but little damage. Another boat was lowered with a more successful result, and sent to pick up the floating oars, etc., from the one which had been swamped; meanwhile, the Toey-wan got under way, and came near enough to receive the necessary orders from the ship's deck, instructing the officer in charge to make the best of his way toward the mouth of the Woosung river, and to send a pilot out to the ship as expeditiously as possible.

The wind falling light and the heavy swell continuing, while the strong tide swept furiously in a contrary direction, the Powhatan displayed a capacity for rolling quite equal to her fine sailing qualities, but by no means so highly appreciated; and as there was reason to apprehend that the violent exercise in which she was indulging would soon cause the masts to tumble over the sides if she remained at anchor, I was directed by the Captain at 8 P. M., to get her under way. The two boats were still towing astern, as the heavy swell running across the tide rendered it impracticable to hoist them in their places at the davits, but before very long the larger of the two, which was still filled with water, saved us any further trouble in the way of towing by taking its leave for "parts unknown," the hawser by which it was attached to the stern of the ship proving too weak to bear the additional strain caused by the boat's being drawn so rapidly through the water. It was too dark and rough to make any effort to recover it, and doubtless the ocean waif soon fell into the hands of a less wealthy owner than

Uncle Sam, as there are numerous junks and foreign vessels at all times in this vicinity.

We continued under way all night, the ship's motion being much easier than while at anchor, and at daylight next morning, the sea having become quite smooth, her course was set for the mouth of the Woosung river; but at a little before eight o'clock it was discovered that we were approaching very shoal water, and all hands were called to "bring ship to anchor." I had scarcely taken charge of the deck for this purpose, however, before her progress was stopped by striking on a mud bank, while heavy breakers were seen quite near on the starboard beam, the misty weather having obscured every surrounding object up to this moment. Here was the climax to all the annoyances and disasters which had beset our course since the day we left Ningpo! After making every practical effort by means of the immense steam power the ship possesses, to release her from the decidedly uncomfortable position in which she was placed, and finding that all availed nothing, it was determined to lighten her, and preparations were made to get the guns overboard; while anchors were planted in the direction from which the tide was running, to prevent her from working further on to the bank and becoming embedded in the mud. But not to be tedious with technicalities, recourse was had to every means ordinarily employed under such circumstances, for the purpose of getting the ship afloat — all without success. Meanwhile, a boat was dispatched to board an English merchant vessel, seen standing toward the mouth of the river, with a request that her captain would communicate our situation to the commanding officer of the Mississippi, which vessel was then lying at Woosung. A Chinese fishing-boat was also

employed to convey the Commodore's secretary, Mr. Allmand, to the anchorage with the same intelligence, and with instructions to send out a pilot as soon as practicable; the Purser and two of the passengers gladly availed themselves of the same opportunity to get out of what they evidently considered an unpleasant predicament, even should it not prove a dangerous one.

About 7 P. M. the pilot's well-known boat was seen approaching the ship, and the important functionary was soon on board, receiving from all sides a most cordial welcome, every one feeling that our deliverance from serious calamity depended upon his thorough knowledge of the depth of water, and the locality of the shoals and quicksands existing in our vicinity. He immediately informed us that we had grounded on a shoal called the "North bank," toward which the tide had forced the ship while endeavoring to reach the entrance of the river in misty weather. The tide being full at this time, orders were given to slip the cable and hawsers attached to the anchors that were down, and using the full power of the engines, the good old ship was soon afloat again! Reaching deep water after steaming two or three miles, she was again brought to anchor until the morning, as daylight was necessary to enable us to get out of the ugly spot into which we had been drifted, and it had now become quite dark. Efforts were made to mark the *locale* of the two anchors we had been compelled to "slip," so that we might secure them in the morning, but the piratical Chinamen who swarmed around the ship in their fishing-boats as soon as they saw her aground, had removed the buoys, and, of course, all trace of the missing anchors was destroyed, thereby rendering their recovery next to impossible, from the softness of the mud in which

they were, doubtless, swallowed up. The ship's boat returned in the evening, and the following morning we got under way, by the direction of the pilot, who found it necessary to steam at "full speed," across a level plateau upon which there was just sufficient water to float the ship, extending several miles from the spot where we had anchored. Fortunately, the sea was unusually smooth, enabling us to cross this plateau without serious damage, although the ship struck frequently on the bottom with considerable violence. Passing this ticklish ground, all was again "serene," and we pursued our course with joyful hearts toward Woosung, where we anchored outside the entrance of the river, in the course of five or six hours—having met the Mississippi and the Toey-wan on their way to afford any relief we might require, and directed them to return to their anchorage.

The next day we got under way again, and, by way of keeping us in practice as a *steam-tug*, towed into the Woosung the American ship Sultan, which vessel was lying near us with a cargo of coal just arrived from the United States for the use of our steamers on the China station, which was to be landed at Shanghai; but to facilitate matters, as soon as we reached the usual anchorage the Sultan was lashed alongside, and we commenced immediately the cheerful operation of coaling ship. During this time I embraced the opportunity of visiting Shanghai, where I remained four days in the enjoyment of the hospitalities afforded by the princely establishment of Russell & Co.

While here I joined a large naval and military escort, organized under the orders of Captain Nicholson of the Mississippi, to accompany our Minister on an official visit to the Imperial Commissioners, *Kweiliang* and *Hwashana*,

with whom he desired to have an interview relative to the ratification of the Treaty negotiated by Minister Reed, in June, 1858. The escort consisted of twelve officers in full uniform, with several persons attached to the Embassy, (all of whom were conveyed in sedan-chairs,) and a guard of sixty marines, headed by the Powhatan's band; the Minister, with his Secretary and interpreter, being placed in the centre of the column, and the marines bringing up the rear. We marched four miles through the filthy lanes which disgrace the name of street in the old city of Shanghai, before we reached the residence of the high Mandarins entrusted with the diplomatic treacheries of the Monarch who condescends to *mis*-govern the "Celestial Empire."

Our progress was attended by marked demonstrations of admiring curiosity on the part of the greasy populace, as they crowded the narrow streets through which we passed, staring with open-mouthed wonder at the brilliant uniforms of the soldiers, and the resounding notes of the martial music. Arriving at the *Yamun*, we were received with the usual three-gun salute, followed by shrieking strains from the flageolet, which must have excited the most pleasing sensations in the breasts of the attendant "celestials," as their perceptions of all things are the antipodes of ours. Then came fulsome compliments to the guests — painful self-detractions from the hosts — a brief interview on official matters between the high functionaries, and finally, a grand collation of the gastronomic abominations in which Mandarins delight, and from which *human* nature revolts. This penance accomplished, the imposing procession was again formed, and after the manner of the King of France, who "marched up the hill and then marched down again," we found our way

back to the splendid mansion of Heard & Co., where we found a substantial *Tiffin* awaiting us, by way of compensation for the horrors which politeness had forced down our throats.

Two days afterward, the 4th of June, the Imperial Commissioners returned the visit of our Minister, at the house of Heard & Co., in which he occupied apartments as a guest of the establishment. It was amusing to observe the undisguised astonishment of these high-feathered dignitaries at the spacious and handsomely furnished rooms, the rich and tasteful decorations of the table, and the affluent elegance everywhere visible, contrasting delightfully with the comfortless and poverty-stricken appearance of their ill-constructed and shabbily furnished habitations.

The official results of these interviews appeared to render our immediate departure for the Gulf of Pecheelee unnecessary, inasmuch as these Commissioners would have to reach Peking by land before the object of our Minister's contemplated visit to that city could be accomplished, and they stated that the journey between the two cities usually occupied *sixty days!* As the appointed time was near at hand when the exchange of the ratifications of all the treaties entered into at Tientsin was to take place, and it had been ascertained that the Emperor intended to have this ceremony performed at his capital, the Imperial Commissioners remained at Shanghai solely for the purpose of meeting the English and French Ministers, the Hon. F. W. A. Bruce, and the Count de Bourboulon, desiring to confer with them on some points connected with their treaties, which still remained unsettled. With the determination not to permit any objection to be raised against the exchange of the American Treaty, on the score

of failure to present it within the prescribed period, Mr. Ward obtained from the Commissioners a written acknowledgment of his compliance with every preliminary stipulation, and informed them that he regarded the exchange as having virtually taken place. And the Flag-officer, desiring to obviate the delay attending a land-journey to Peking, and, at the same time, to give a practical manifestation of the friendly feeling entertained toward the Chinese Government by his own, made the courteous offer of the steam-frigate Mississippi, then at Shanghai, to convey the Commissioners to Taku, which they declined through fear of the Emperor's displeasure—observing, at the same time, that as the right granted to the American Envoy to go to the capital was derived from the treaties with the Allied Powers, it was proper that he should accompany the Envoys of those Powers to Peking; and the general tone of the wily Chinese officials was such as to dispel any latent suspicion of the treacherous reservations which were developed at the second battle of the Pei-ho, about a fortnight later. The only remark they made to our Minister, indicating the opposition that would be made to the ascent of the Pei-ho by the foreign envoys, was an assurance that the Toey-wan would not be permitted to go to Tientsin; but it might readily have been inferred from this that the heavily armed gun-boats in which the English and French Envoys were intended to be conveyed to that point, would not meet with a more favorable reception in their attempt to ascend the river than the defenceless craft at Mr. Ward's command.

The Allied Ministers reached Shanghai on the 6th of June, but as they declined holding any personal interviews with the Chinese Commissioners, the necessity for their longer stay at that place was removed, and they

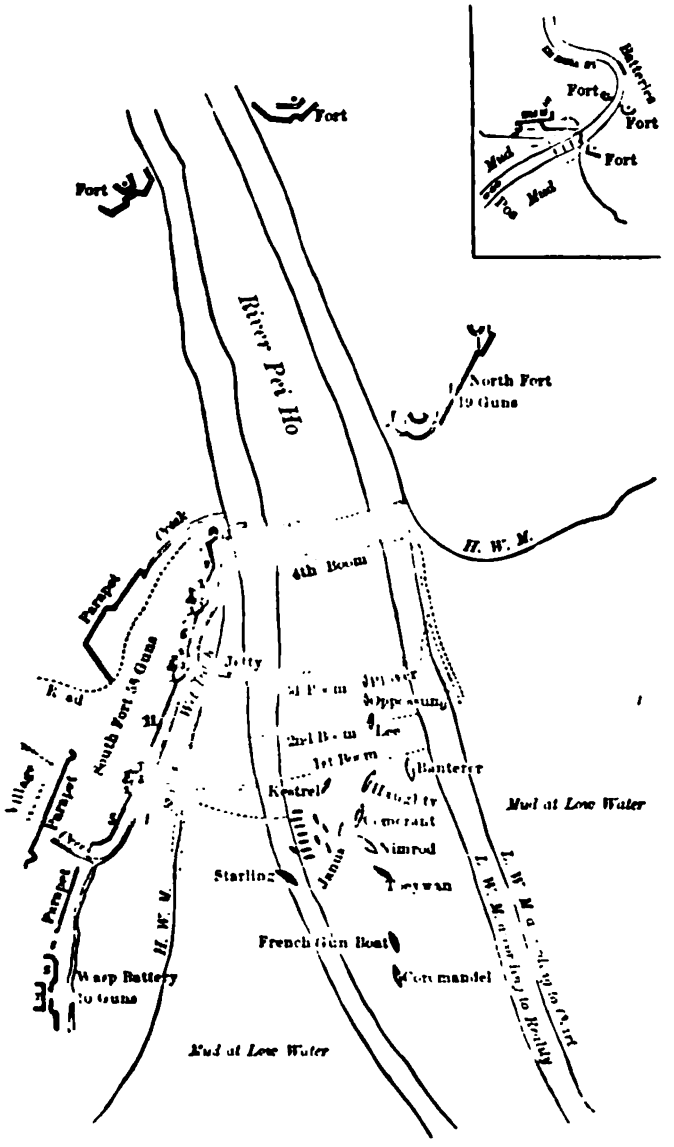
started for Peking on the 13th. Meanwhile, the English and French naval forces were concentrating at this *point d'appui*, for the suitable escort of their respective Ministers to the scene of diplomatic action. The Admiral was at Shanghai, with his flag flying on board the steamer Inflexible, and as the vessels came in from the southern ports, they passed Woosung, and proceeded immediately to the rendezvous of their Commander-in-Chief. As the time approached, however, for their departure for the scene of their future operations, they were seen steaming gayly past us, on the outward-bound trip, having an air of confidence in their ability to destroy all the mud-forts John Chinaman could construct, and of delight at the anticipated opportunity of doing it, which could not fail to excite our professional admiration, and personal wishes for their success; although there were some among us whose prejudices against everything *English* were too deeply rooted to permit them to appreciate justly the energy and skill with which the naval operations of our trans-Atlantic cousins are almost universally conducted.

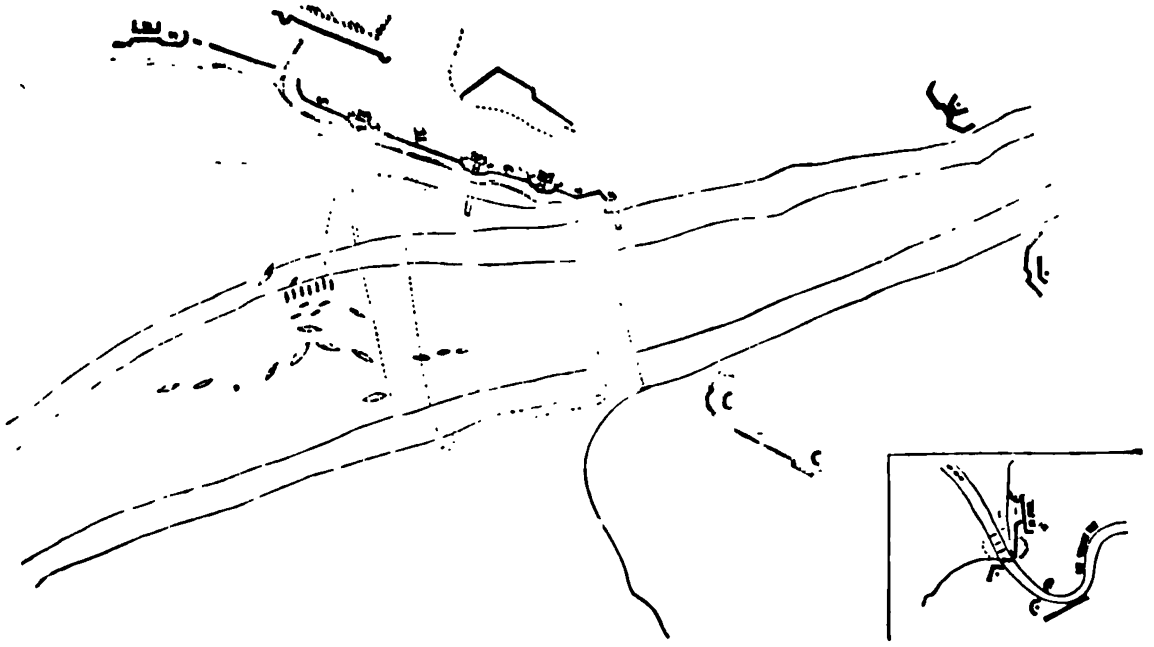
As soon as all the smaller vessels of the squadron had been dispatched to their destination, they were followed by Admiral Hope in his temporary flag-ship; the Chesapeake having been also sent in advance a few days previously. The French screw corvette *Duchayla*, with the tender, *Norzagaray*, soon followed — the French Minister being on board the former, and the English Minister having previously sailed in the steam-frigate *Magicienne*.

The Hon. Townsend Harris, who had now been elevated to the rank of Resident Minister at Yedo, and had come over to Shanghai for a brief respite from his labors, in the steamer Mississippi, paid a visit to our ship on the 14th of June, and was received with a salute of seventeen

guns. And on the following day, Mr. Ward came down to Woosung in the Toey-wan, with a large party of ladies and gentlemen, who were received on board with great pleasure, such an event being of particularly rare occurrence in that benighted region. The services of the band were soon brought into requisition, of course, and sundry polkas, etc., were executed in spirited style by the gay and agreeable company, but most unfortunately, they were soon compelled to retire to the cabin by a heavy rain-squall, and as there was no intermission in the fall of rain for several hours afterward, they were finally obliged to return to Shanghai, late in the evening, on board the Toey-wan, and land in the drenching torrent which poured incessantly nearly the whole night.

The time had now arrived for our departure, also, for the *Stygian Gulf*, which was soon to be the theatre of such important events, and of such a disastrous defeat of the Allied forces. The Hon. Mr. Ward, and suite, returned to the Powhatan on the 17th of June, and preparations were made for our immediate departure; but as it was necessary to await the operation of the flood-tide in turning the ship's head seaward, in consequence of the narrowness of the river, we could not get under way until midnight, at which hour we took our departure. The Toey-wan having been anchored outside previously, was now taken in tow again, and we proceeded on our course, reaching the anchorage off the mouth of the Pei-ho at 2 A. M., on the 21st, without incident of any description, except our overtaking the *Duchayla*, which vessel had sailed from Woosung several hours in advance of us, and had the reputation of being "fast;" but by taking a different route through the Meiataou group of islands, at the entrance of the Gulf, she arrived at the anchorage ahead of us


Fort
Fort
River Pei Ho
North Fort
19 Guns
H. W. M.
4th Boom
Jetty
Parapet
South Fort 18 Guns
Road
Village
Parapet
Kestrel
Banterer
Mud at Low Water
Starling
Janus
Nimrod
H. W. M.
French Gun Boat
Wasp Battery
Mud at Low Water
Fort
Fort
Fort
Batteries
Mud
Mud



after all; considering, though, that we made no pretensions to speed while acting in the character of *tow-boat*, she had not much to boast of in the way of a victory.

The Allied fleet off the Pei-ho consisted of twenty-one steamers, of various sizes, and on board them all the greatest activity seemed to prevail, as if "eager for the coming fray;" as it had already been ascertained that the Chinese had rebuilt the fortifications destroyed the year previous, and placed additional obstructions across the entrance of the river, which they obstinately refused to remove to permit the foreign envoys to pass to Tientsin.

The English Admiral's demands to this effect, were met with the impudent duplicity for which the natives of the "middle kingdom" are so distinguished; the gigantic coolie, who received all communications addressed to the forts, declaring that they were defended only by a few volunteer braves, stationed there to destroy pirates and resist any attempt of the rebels to advance upon Peking by that route; stating also that his orders were to fire upon any man-of-war that might endeavor to pass the barriers or booms.

The bar, or rather extended flat, which has been formed by the accumulated deposit caused by the strong tides of the river, and reaches about five miles outside of its entrance, precluded the possibility of anchoring the larger vessels within that distance of the forts, and even the gun-boats and tenders were compelled to await a favorable tide to cross this plateau, upon which the depth of water never exceeded ten feet. On the 24th, Admiral Hope, in the tender *Coromandel*, the French Commodore in the *Norzagaray*, and Flag-officer Tattnall in the *Toeywan*, the latter having also on board Mr. Ward and suite, with Captain Pearson of the Powhatan, and Captain

Taylor of the marine guard of the same ship, crossed this bar, accompanied by thirteen gun-boats, all which anchored in the mouth of the river.

The *Toey-wan* grounded immediately under the guns of the forts, and as soon as her situation was made known to Admiral Hope, he dispatched the gun-boat Plover to tow her off; but the chain used for this purpose having parted, the attempt to extricate her from the ticklish position into which she had fallen, was relinquished, and she remained stationary until sunset, when the tide floated her off; previous to which, however, the Admiral offered the entire use of one of his gun-boats to Flag-officer Tattnall, requesting him to hoist his flag on board, and retain her as long as he desired. This magnanimous proposition was, of course, declined, although the generous feeling which prompted it was very highly appreciated. Meanwhile, the Flag-officer sent his barge with the Rev. Mr. Martin and four others, to ascertain, if possible, the chances of obtaining a passage up the river for this little steamer with her passengers; but they were met by the same brawny representative of the Emperor who had received the English Admiral's communications, and the same evasive replies returned to the inquiries. He condescended, however, to inform the interpreter that orders had been issued by his august Master to the Governor-General of the province, *Hangfuh* by name, to make arrangements for conducting the foreign Ministers to Peking from the town of Pehtang, situated a few miles north of the Pei-ho, on the coast. He declined, though, to send the Minister's card to the Governor-General, to furnish conveyance for a messenger, or a pilot to guide the steamer to the mouth of the river upon whose banks this hitherto unheard-of town was built. No information

could be elicited from this obliging subordinate, respecting the force within the forts, a matter of some curiosity to us, and of vital consequence to the menacing Allies; but the gracious assurance was vouchsafed that no harm would be done to the *Toey-wan*, unless she attempted to remove the booms, which was not very likely under the circumstances.

The Flag-officer communicated the result of this interview to the English Admiral, but as he had already determined to comply with Mr. Bruce's request to open a passage to Tientsin for him, *via* the *Pei-ho*, the information came too late to be of any service, although it might have been, if the English Minister would have consented to pursue the new route indicated. The absence of the usual Chinese display of flags and men on the walls of their forts in the presence of an enemy, and the greater part of the port-holes being covered with mats, no doubt, deceived the Admiral into the belief that they were not very strongly defended; but, at all events, he was bound to make the attempt to force a passage up the river, and as the day was near at hand when the Minister should be in Peking, (the 27th,) he ordered one of the gun-boats to commence the removal of the stakes composing the first barrier, on the night succeeding the interview referred to. A single gun was fired from one of the forts at the vessel employed in this work, but she persevered until an opening was made sufficiently wide to admit of her passage.

On the morning of the 25th, the gun-boats were arranged in order of battle, preparatory to attacking the forts; and just as the Admiral had completed his preparations, a boat was seen coming from the shore containing a Chinese official, who held in his hand a large document,

which he displayed in such a manner as to attract the Admiral's attention, but he directed the bearer to be warned off, saying that it was too late for negotiation. At a quarter before three o'clock in the afternoon, the Admiral advanced in the gun-boat *Plover* through the first barrier, and ran full speed against the second, the vessel rebounding considerably with the shock; at this moment the forts on each side of the river opened a terrific fire upon the assembled vessels — the first shot taking off the head of one of the men at the bow gun, and mortally wounding three others. The fire was instantly returned, and kept up with unwavering skill and undaunted courage for nearly three hours, although the shot from seven different forts were falling among them with the most deadly effect, and producing a scene of carnage and destruction almost without a parallel in naval warfare. The receding tide conspired with the overwhelming superiority of the Chinese force, to destroy or render useless the staunch and dauntless little gun-boats, leaving two of them aground in such positions as to render it impossible for them to do any execution with their batteries, while two others were sunk at their anchors, and still two more forced to withdraw from the action in a sinking condition, and seek the poor refuge afforded by the adjacent flats, where their injuries could be repaired during low tide. At about 5 P. M., a young midshipman came on board the Toey-wan from a neighboring gun-boat to inform Flag-officer Tattnall that the English Admiral had transferred his flag to the Cormorant dispatch-boat, and had been seriously wounded. While standing on the "bridge," (a light platform raised five or six feet above the deck and extending across the vessel,) a shot came from one of the forts, and striking the chain "life-line"

[illegible]

At twenty minutes before [illegible] men, under the command of the [illegible] fleet, landed on the muddy bank of the [illegible] account of one of the fires, which was [illegible] yards distant. Many of these men were [illegible] the mud before reaching the dry ground and [illegible]

encountered three wide ditches, two of which were filled with water, and the third with large iron spikes, over which it seemed impossible to pass alive. While endeavoring to overcome these apparently insurmountable obstacles, the Chinese sharp-shooters which lined the walls of the fort, were throwing up fire-balls so profusely as to illumine the entire ground in front, and firing upon their assailants with such deadly effect that but few succeeded in reaching the walls of the fort, although most gallantly cheered onward by their commanding officer. More than one-third of their number were either drowned in the ditches or killed by the destructive fire of the enemy; and it was 2 o'clock in the morning before the survivors of this desperate attack found their way back to their vessels, the command having finally devolved upon the officer who was the third in rank at the time of landing.

After the Toey-wan had towed the first detachment of the reserve force into action, Flag-officer Tattnall felt in honor bound to call upon the English Admiral, and offer his personal sympathy and assistance. Without giving a thought, therefore, to the imminent hazard to which he would expose his own life, and consulting only his duty as a man, and the honor of the profession of which he has always been regarded as an ornament, he ordered his barge to be manned, and accompanied by his Flag-lieutenant, S. D. Trenchard, pulled alongside of the Cormorant, through the midst of the tremendous fire which the forts still continued to pour into that devoted vessel; the Chinamen recognizing the Admiral's flag at her masthead. Just as the barge came within a few feet of the side-ladder, a shot struck one of the oars, and entering the boat, passed through her bottom on the opposite side,

coming within a few inches of the Flag-officer, and finding its exit between the legs of his Flag-lieutenant, as he sat in the "stern-sheets." Fortunately they were close enough to the gangway to reach the ladder before the boat sunk, and they were soon on the deck of the steamer, not, however, without a more serious misfortune than the sinking of the boat — the Coxswain having received a mortal wound on the side of his head, inflicted, it was supposed, by a splinter from the oar that had been shattered by the shot. He was taken on board the steamer, and immediately afterward conveyed to the hospital vessel, where he died in a few hours, without having spoken from the moment the singular catastrophe occurred. His name was John Hart, and a finer specimen of a seaman is seldom met with. The Flag-officer was exceedingly grieved at his loss, as he regarded him with a feeling of personal attachment, growing out of his long and faithful services. Commodore Tattnall returned to the Toey-wan in a boat furnished by the commander of the Cormorant. While the boat's crew were detained on the deck of the Cormorant, they observed that one of the guns was very short of men to work it, and several of them immediately stepped forward unsolicited, and rendered all the assistance in their power during the few minutes they remained on board.

The allied forces were occupied during the whole night, after these painful and thrilling events, in endeavoring to recover their scattered boats and men, and to preserve as much of the property on board their sunken vessels as could possibly be recovered, and this in spite of the unceasing fire kept up by the victorious enemy, the boom of whose heavy guns was frequently heard breaking the

still gloom of the night, and giving fatal utterance to his foul and cruel treachery.

Early on the following morning the Toey-wan returned to her anchorage, near the Powhatan, bringing out a large number of the marines who had been engaged in the battle, and also the body of John Hart, which was buried about a mile from the ship with appropriate ceremonies. As soon as the minister and other passengers on board the tender were transferred to the ship, I was directed by the Flag-officer to assume temporary command of that vessel, and repair on board the English tender at anchor outside the bar, for the purpose of offering any further services the Toey-wan might be capable of rendering, apart from actual engagement in battle. The Admiral seemed to be highly gratified by this unexpected attention, and requested that I would proceed to the mouth of the river, and report the object of my visit to Captain Willes, the captain of the Flag-ship. Availing of a favorable tide, I crossed the bar, and anchored near the large dispatch vessel Nimrod, which was just outside the ordinary line of fire, though occasionally reached by a shot from one of the heavier guns. The next morning Captain Willes came on board and took breakfast with me, assuring me it was the first meal he had tasted for thirty-six hours. He requested me to remain until 10 P. M., at which time the tide would serve to cross the bar, and convey to the transport *Assistance*, at anchor outside, a portion of the marine force which had found temporary shelter on board the junks, seized for this purpose by the Admiral's orders, previous to the bombardment. This request was cheerfully complied with, and the service performed; after which I returned to the Powhatan, at 2 A. M., on the 28th, with the thanks of the Admiral, and

the assurance that the Toey-wan's assistance was no longer required, as two of the sunken gun-boats had been raised, and nearly all the men had returned to their respective vessels.

While lying at anchor in the entrance of the river, I had a good opportunity of observing the defences constructed by the Chinese during the year which had elapsed since their total demolition by the Allied squadrons, under Admirals Seymour and De Genouilly, with a force of 2500 men; and whatever may be said of the ignorance and cowardice of the race, there can be no question of their industry, or of the adequacy of the works they had thrown up, to resist almost any force that could be assembled in the entrance of the narrow river, for the purpose of forcing its passage. There were no less than seven different forts, mounting eighty-seven guns that could be seen through the embrasures, and among them there were several throwing solid shot as large as our 8-inch shells; — how many there were that could not be seen, will never be positively ascertained, I imagine, as the Chinese are not *particularly* communicative on such subjects to foreigners. The obstructions placed across the river extended from a point about a quarter of a mile outside of the two forts immediately at its mouth, a distance of three miles or more beyond their inner walls, two lines of abattis forming the outer barriers, above which there were two booms constructed of large logs of timber secured together by heavy chains, and stretched endwise across the stream at convenient points; constituting, altogether, about as formidable an obstacle to *progress* as could readily be conceived, even by those cunning and persistent enemies to the moving spirit of the age in which we live. In addition to this, the mud flats, which

were left bare at low water, extended a hundred yards or more from the channel, on each bank of the river; and they were sown broadcast with caltrops, rendering the passage between the channel and the forts sufficiently hazardous, even to those who might have the strength to stagger through the sticky mud, and the skill to dodge the fire of the jingalls and Minié rifles, poured upon them from the parapet walls.

The beautiful dispatch-vessel *Cormorant*, which had figured so conspicuously in the capture of these forts the year previous, now laid with her stern hard aground within three hundred yards of one of the largest forts; and the Chinese evidently regarded her as having been fairly "*bagged*," giving her only an occasional shot by way of testing the accuracy of their fire, which was by no means remarkable during the twelve hours I watched their proceedings. She had been left to her fate the night previous, on account of the dreadful havoc made among her crew, and the impossibility of bringing her guns to bear; but an effort was made the night afterwards to float her off upon the flood tide, which would doubtless have succeeded, but for the unfortunate misunderstanding of an order given to the Engineer, who started the engine to "back," instead of "ahead," as directed; by which means the propeller got so embedded in the mud as to be immovable. But the vessel had changed her position, so as to present her full broadside to the fort; and as soon as it was discovered that she could not be started, it became necessary to blow off the steam which had been raised. The sound of the escaping steam awakened the attention of the unwary gunners in the fort, and they soon sent such a shower of shot at the devoted vessel, that the officers and men who had undertaken the daring

attempt to recover her from the enemy, were compelled again to abandon the unlucky craft to the inevitable destruction which now awaited her. They embarked quietly in their boats on the least-exposed side of the vessel; and, all starting together, made one of the most exciting regattas I have ever witnessed — shot flying around them, and over them, at every stroke of the oars; often drenching the crews with the muddy spray sent up by plunging into the water near them, and yet all escaped uninjured to their vessels.

The *Lee* and *Plover* were locked in the last fond embrace of dying love, with their graceful forms resting upon the inhospitable shore, near one of the forts, from whence the vengeful foe continued to project destructive missiles through their unresisting frames. The *Kestrel* sought refuge at the bottom of the turbid stream from the iron hail-storm which raged above; but, soon becoming dissatisfied with the change, she raised herself sufficiently from the superincumbent element to glide smoothly and quietly down the tide, until she reached a point where her astonished and grateful friends could with safety send a crew on board to conduct her to a more comfortable position. This vessel was sunk early in the action, quite near to the second barrier, and during the day I remained at anchor in the mouth of the river, her hull was totally invisible; but in the course of the following night, she was raised from the bottom by some unaccountable cause, and drifting down near to the *Nimrod*, a crew was sent on board from that vessel to anchor her on the flats, where her injuries were soon repaired. I leave the explanation of this philosophical phenomenon to the *savans* of the country, and have only to request a due acknowledgment of the favor conferred upon them by furnishing

so interesting a case for their deliberation and investigation.

The allied force consisted of 1350 men (of whom only about 60 were French); and the loss of the English amounted to 450 killed and wounded, 29 of the number being officers; the French had 4 killed and 12 wounded. The Admiral and the three senior Captains were all seriously injured, one of the latter dying shortly afterward of his wounds.

The excitement on board the Powhatan during the bombardment was so intense, that the tops and masts were lined with eager gazers, and as I had been directed to have 200 men prepared to land at a moment's notice, I ordered the heavy launches to be got ready for hoisting out for that purpose. The work was performed in less time than it ever had been before, though it proved to be unnecessary.

Notwithstanding this disastrous termination to the diplomatic labors of the Allied Envoys, Minister Ward resolved not to leave the Gulf of Pecheelee before every practicable effort had been made to accomplish the immediate object of his mission. Statements were made to him through the interpreter relative to certain orders alleged to have been issued by the Emperor, for the purpose of facilitating his journey to the capital, via the Pehtang route; but these were supposed to be nothing more than a piece of Chinese manœuvering, to induce him to leave the Gulf without giving any further trouble; however, to give the Celestials the benefit of the doubt, he requested Flag-officer Tattnall to despatch the Toey-wan in search of the village, where it had been represented the Governor-general of the province of Chihli, would be found prepared to carry out the Emperor's in-

structions. Accordingly, on the morning of the 29th of June, the tender left for Pehtang, though considerable doubts were entertained with regard to that mythical port having any claim to "a local habitation." The party on board consisted of the Rev. Mr. Martin as Interpreter, and the Secretary of Legation, William Wallace Ward, Esq., together with Lieutenant Habersham, who volunteered to act as pilot, having been employed upon a survey of this Gulf two years previously. Running three or four miles to the northward, the town was discovered by the masts of three junks anchored near it; but as the coast was extremely low, the entrance of the river could not easily be distinguished, and the water soon became too shallow for the steamer to proceed; so she was brought to anchor at the distance of three miles from the shore, and a boat sent to convey the three gentlemen who had charge of the official communication from the Minister to the Governor-general. On reaching the junks, they hoped to acquire some information about the entrance to the river, but they were found to be completely deserted; and as the boat approached the village, the inhabitants were seen flying in every direction, evidently suspecting the party of the most pernicious designs upon their unoffending abode, not knowing the American flag, as it had never before been seen by them, and fearing that it might be English. A messenger was instantly dispatched to the commander of a small body of cavalry stationed in a neighboring encampment, and, just as Mr. Martin had succeeded in inspiring one or two of the villagers, who remained within hearing, with a sufficient degree of confidence to induce them to return to him, the cry was heard: "The horsemen are coming! you had better run to your boat!" Handing the important

document to one of the considerate and more emboldened villagers, and receiving from him an assurance that it would be safely placed in *Hangfuh's* hands, Mr. Martin made the best time of which his rather elongated "understandings" would admit toward the beach, his companions looking in amazement at his sudden and speedy departure from the scene of his usefulness; and failing to comprehend the meaning of it, (as they could not understand the warning he had received), until they turned an inquiring gaze upon the Chinaman, who quietly but significantly pointed to a troop of horsemen, which could be seen advancing toward them at full speed. "Upon this hint they spake" *not*, but the description of walking they performed is generally known in this country as "exceedingly tall;" and the breed of horses in China not having received that attention which has been devoted to the subject in England and America, they succeeded in reaching the boat just in time to escape a somewhat more familiar acquaintance with the inhospitable dwellers on the coast, than they desired. They returned to the ship at sunset, quite satisfied with their experience of the northern entrance to the Pei-ho, and much gratified, at the same time, to find that there was some truth in the assurance we had received at the Taku forts, that such a place actually existed. Deciding now to allow ample time for an answer to Mr. Ward's letter to reach him before leaving the Gulf, we had the satisfaction, on the 2d of July, of seeing two large junks approaching the ship from the direction of the village, one of which proved to contain a Mandarin, bearing a note to the minister, from *Sun*, the Intendant of the Tientsin Circuit, informing him that the Governor-general was then at Tientsin, but that his letter would be forwarded

to him immediately, and an answer sent as soon as possible. The other junk was filled with fresh provisions, sent as a present from the authorities on shore to our Commander-in-chief, and consisted of 20 sheep, 20 hogs, 23 bags of flour, 20 bags of rice, 189 chickens and ducks, besides numerous baskets of peaches and apricots, and a quantity of vegetables. After a short consultation between the minister and the Flag-officer, concerning the propriety of accepting this generous tribute to our inner diplomacy, it was decided to receive it, and to make a return of such things as it was supposed would be equally acceptable to those who had honored us with this attention; Uncle Sam's pork, whisky, and bread, of the quality usually supplied to his men-of-war, being luxuries in which even Chinese Mandarins might well be glad to indulge.

The "fresh grub" was distributed *pro rata*, among the officers and crew of the Powhatan and Toey-wan, somewhat after the manner of the knowing Middy, who ordered the men, when receiving their hammocks, "to take the first one they came to, and leave the biggest for the officers," taking it for granted that they were the best. But the shares received by the officers' messes generally, were sent immediately to the wounded sufferers on board the English men-of-war, our good friends on board the Chesapeake, whose crew had been terribly cut up in the recent action, receiving "the lion's share." This little mark of sympathy for the afflicted and crest-fallen among the gallant little band which had suffered defeat, but not dishonor, in the late battle with a hitherto ever-beaten enemy, did more to dispel the senseless prejudices and jealous suspicions which are so apt to animate the officers of both the American and English Navies, than if we could

have joined them with our whole force in the attack upon the forts; and they hastened from all sides on board our ship to express their high appreciation of the feeling which prompted this natural and kindly attention.

The 4th of July finding us again in this wretched Gulf, but with altogether different associations from those by which we were surrounded the year preceding, the day was permitted to pass without any patriotic rejoicings over the event of which it is the anniversary, save the customary salute, fired at meridian, according to a regulation of the Navy Department. Our English friends were cheerfully excused from joining in this, as it would have been exceedingly annoying, if not dangerous, to many of their wounded men.

CHAPTER XI.

Interesting incidents connected with departure of Embassy to Peking — Mr. Ward's interviews with Hangfuh — Chinese soldiery —Pehtang—Withdrawal of Allied forces from the Gulf—Arrival of Governor-General of Siberia in Russian steamer *America* — His visit to Pehtang in the *Toey-wan* — Preparations for departure of the Embassy — The names of those who composed it — Chinese "*chariots*" — Horrible roads — The Embassy on the Pei-ho — Tungchau — Arrival at the Capital — Interviews with the Commissioners — Long discussion on the ceremonies of an audience with the Emperor — Slight concession to Mr. Ward — Changes from former usages — Chinese estimation of the Emperor's character — Mr. Ward's refusal to kneel before him —The *Kotau*—Chinese incredulity and duplicity—The Russian Minister—Disappointment—Kweiliang's quandary—Mr. Ward's solution—The President's letter—The Emperor's rescript—Kweiliang and Hwashana—Return of Embassy to Pehtang—Exchange of the Treaty—Death of Rev. Mr. Aitchison—Sail for Shanghai —"Short commons" during the absence of the Embassy.

So many exciting and really important incidents occurred during the month of July, 1859, when viewed in their immediate connection with the crowning event of all our two months' experience in the Gulf of Pecheelee; namely, the departure of the first American Embassy to Peking, that it will be necessary to resort to the form of a diary, in some measure, in order to give the reader a clear idea of the numerous delays and annoyances ever attending diplomatic negotiations with these singular people, upon whose ridiculous and formal dalliance the

movements of our Minister and Flag-officer were necessarily dependent for the time.

Mr. Ward had sent a note by the junk which brought provisions to the ship on the 2d, to the Governor-General of the province, appointing the 5th as the day for their meeting to confer upon the subject of his visit to Peking, but through the tardy movements of the conveyance, the answer acquiescing in this failed to reach the ship in time for him to avail himself of the opportunity. Consequently, another appointment, with the same object, was made for the 8th, and an understanding being arrived at, the Toey-wan, on that day, conveyed the Minister and his suite, with the Flag-officer, toward the mouth of the Pehtang river, the Powhatan at the same time moving a couple of miles nearer to that point. As the steamer approached the shoal water, a pilot came on board and conducted her to the entrance, where the party was transferred to three large junks, handsomely fitted up for the occasion, and proceeded to the landing. The entire population of the village crowded the banks of the river, the boats and the streets, to witness the extraordinary advent of such a number of antipodean strangers, who, upon landing, found chariots in waiting to convey them to the place of meeting. Files of musketeers, spearmen, and bowmen, lined the route, and a large body of cavalry had been drawn up on the opposite bank of the river, to do further honor to the occasion. Although the dress of the soldiers and the equipage of the vehicles, were by no means of a character to excite the admiration of the Western "barbarians," it was certainly difficult to restrain their sense of the ludicrous within the limits of politeness, as they gazed upon the motley assemblage of bare-footed, long-tailed natives, each of whom consulted

only "his own sweet will" as to the style of his dress; a liberal bespattering of the all-pervading mud, however, being one very decided mark of uniformity in their appearance. The "chariots" were nothing more nor less than long, narrow-bodied carts, without springs or seats, the occupant being expected to furnish his own cushions and make his own arrangements, to secure as many of his bones from breakage as possible, during the journey he may contemplate. They are usually driven tandem, and are covered by an awning, which extends over the shaft horse, and protects him and the driver, who sits upon the shafts, from the weather.

When the Minister and his suite reached the Governor-General's residence, they were received with every mark of distinction and courtesy, according to Chinese customs, and as soon as they had partaken of the little collation prepared for them, the principal personages were seated, and the conversation on business was commenced by *Hangfuh*, who inquired of Mr. Ward, "If he had heard that there had been a conflict at Taku with the English," and when he received an answer to this question, the next was, "Then you have heard people speak of it?" the intention being, I presume, either to convey to the Minister the idea that he was ignorant of the fact of the presence of the American steamer during the action, or wished to appear so, for the sake of removing any feeling of embarrassment on that account that might exist in his mind. But it is folly to attempt to fathom the unsearchable mysteries of Chinese negotiations, so I will not venture any further opinions on the subject, but leave the reader to draw his own inferences, after stating the facts within my knowledge.

After these singular interrogatories, the Governor-

General remarked that, as the Imperial Commissioners had not yet reached Peking, and the treaty could not be exchanged until they came, he wished to know where the Minister preferred to wait until that time, offering voluntarily to obtain the necessary orders for him to remain in Peking if he desired, as he had no doubt of Kweiliang's arrival within the month. During the meeting, he introduced a stout officer, who, the moment he began to speak, was recognized as the spokesman on the jetty at the Taku forts, the day previous to the battle, and he was now brought forward to explain that he had there given correct information in all that he had stated. Late in the evening the Toey-wan returned, with the Legation, to her anchorage near the Powhatan.

The town of Pehtang gives its name to the river which flows north of it, a stream in size and appearance similar to the Pei-ho. It lies on the coast, about six miles above Taku, and, from the numerous junks at its jetties, and the docks for building them, it must possess a large trade. The population is reckoned to be over 30,000, including the people of a few adjacent hamlets. They mostly dwell in houses made of the soil, a tenacious mud, that needs to be strengthened with millet stalks when made into walls. Whether from the saltness of the soil, or other causes, almost no grass or grain, trees, or anything green, are seen near the place.

On the 10th, the Toey-wan was sent in shore to tow out to the ship two junks, which were seen struggling against the strong tide toward us, and when they arrived they were found to contain another supply of provisions, sent by the Governor as a further proof of his friendly generosity.

On the 11th, the English and French forces were with-

drawn from the Gulf, leaving only one small steam sloop and a gun-boat, the Minister having sailed for Shanghai on the 6th. The two vessels that were left came the next day and anchored near us for a few hours, and then sailed for *Chee-fou*, a small port on the western shore of the Gulf, where there were one or two English opium-ships stationed, and where good water and provisions could be procured. On this day, also, a junk came out from the river to request that the Toey-wan might be sent in on the 13th, to convey to the Minister the answer from the Emperor relative to his being allowed to visit the Capital, and asking, at the same time, that a medical officer should be sent to examine the two English prisoners who had been captured during the attack upon the forts, toward whom their captors felt a good deal as the man did who had won an elephant in a raffle. They were both suffering from the effects of the climate, and the confinement to which they had been subjected.

On the 14th the Russian steamer America arrived from the Amoor River, and anchored near us, having on board General Mouravieff, the Governor-General of Eastern Siberia, and a Caucasian Prince, who was in the service of the Russian Government. Visits and salutes were exchanged between the General and our Flag-officer, and the most friendly relations at once established. The Toey-wan returned from Pehtang with more provisions, and a letter from the Governor-General of the Province informing Minister Ward that he had received orders to escort him to Peking, and that the necessary arrangements for his journey would be completed in time for him to start on the 20th, if he desired to do so.

On the 15th the Toey-wan conveyed into the entrance of the river General Mouravieff and the Caucasian Prince,

who was sent to Peking as bearer of despatches to the Russian Minister then residing in the city.

16th.—The Toey-wan returned with a junk in tow, on board of which were two Mandarins, entrusted with another important communication from Hangfuh, relative to the preliminaries of the Minister's journey to Peking—a wrong interpretation of which created terrible consternation on board for an hour or so, as it gave out that, in consequence of the Emperor's acquaintance with the fact that two hundred Americans had landed to assist in the attack at Taku, the Minister could not be permitted to visit the capital. Upon referring the document, however, to another interpreter, it was found to state that every preparation would be made for his comfortable conveyance, under a suitable escort, and information was solicited as to the number of persons he desired to accompany him. This put an entirely different face upon the matter, and caused a degree of elation corresponding to the deep dejection and disappointment visible in every countenance before; feeling now that the penance we had been enduring in this wretched Gulf during the last month, was to be rewarded by success in the object with which it was undertaken.

The Governor-General informed Mr. Ward that he had appointed Tsunghau, a Manchu civilian, holding the office of superintendent of transportation, and a brevet commissioner of the gabelle, with Chang Pingtoh, a Chinese Colonel in the army, with the brevet rank of General, to be his escort. Associated with them was Li, a sub-prefect, and others still lower in rank, in all amounting to nearly twenty officials above the seventh grade.

Mr. Ward accordingly appointed the 20th of July as the day for starting, and mentioned that the number of

his party would be twenty persons. Flag-officer Tattnall at first intended to go, but his health compelled him to decline the journey. The same cause deprived me of the opportunity I had so long coveted, of visiting the capital of the most populous empire in the world; and I am now compelled to draw from other sources the information herein contained relative to the experience of the Embassy, relying mostly upon the account published by S. Wells Williams, LL.D., and read before the North China branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, October 25th, 1859; Dr. W., it will be remembered, having been the principal interpreter, and one of the Secretaries, to the Embassy.

All was now bustle and confusion on board the Powhatan, the wants of the twenty "Peking-ites," in making preparations for their contemplated journey, bringing into requisition the combined services of a large portion of those who were necessarily resigned to the stupidities of another month's sojourn at our solitary anchorage, and furnishing an inexhaustible source of raillery among the less dignified portion of the travellers, as to the probabilities of the imprisonment or decapitation of the whole party, on their arrival at the Imperial City. Carpet-bags, trunks, and overcoats, which had not seen the light of day for many months, were summarily hauled out of their hiding-places, and filled to repletion with every imaginable article that might be wanted during the journey. Revolvers were loaded and placed in their belts, to be buckled on, in the event of a treacherous attack, and baskets and boxes filled with plates, knives, and forks, etc., not forgetting a reasonable supply of such fluids as might be necessary to "sustain the inner man" under all

the trials of muscle and patience which they might naturally expect to encounter.

By dint of untiring perseverance, the party was prepared to leave the ship by the afternoon of the 19th; and as they were about starting in the Toey-wan, the Russian steamer "America" fired a salute of fifteen guns, as a farewell compliment to our Minister — His Excellency General Mouravieff having previously gone on board to take leave of him, and hand him a letter for General Ignatieff, the Russian Minister at Peking.

The persons composing the Embassy were as follows:

His Excellency John E. Ward, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.

Dr. S. Wells Williams, W. Wallace Ward, Secretaries to the Legation.

Rev. W. A. P. Martin, Rev. Wm. Aitchison, Assistant Interpreters.

Lieut. S. D. Trenchard, Flag-Lieutenant.

John L. Fox, Surgeon (temporarily attached to the Powhatan).

B. F. Gallaher, Purser.

Lieut. A. W. Habersham.

William H. Shock, Chief Engineer.

A. S. Taylor, Captain of Marines.

Henry Wood, Chaplain.

John W. Sandford, Jr., Asst. Surgeon.

George W. Heard, Esq., John L. Lurman, Attachés.

John Allmand, Secretary to Flag-officer Tattnall.

In addition to these officials, three Marines accompanied the Embassy as orderlies to the Minister, and ten Chinese servants were taken to attend upon the party, among whom was an excellent cook, whose services were found to be essential to comfort.

The company landed the next morning, and were received by the escort, which had provided carriages to convey them across the country, the style of which has been described under the name of *chariots*. Sedan chairs could have been obtained by the exercise of a little patience, but delays of any sort were not to be tolerated, when they could be prevented by any sacrifice of present convenience; and a few hours' experience of the horrible road, convinced the party that the Chinese were actuated by honest motives in objecting to their use, as it would have been almost impossible for the coolies to have borne them through the deep mud everywhere visible.

Leaving Pehtang at about 10 A. M., the cortege proceeded across a level, unbroken plain, to the village of Kiun-liang-ching, sixteen miles distant, without encountering a sign of cultivation, or of spontaneous vegetation, other than a few saline plants. The provincial treasurer, Wanhiuh, met Mr. Ward at this place, and begged him to remain till morning, as a large house had been prepared for the accommodation of the party, exhibiting a degree of superiority over the mud hovels of the neighborhood, which afforded sufficient proof of the poverty of the population in this region.

The unmerciful jolting of the chariots had so fatigued their occupants, that they were quite prepared to retire early, and to enjoy even the uncomfortable lodgings which the place afforded. Rising early on the following morning, the company resigned their aching bones to the anticipated endurance of a still more terrible shaking than they had already experienced, having a distance of thirty miles to travel before reaching the village of Peh-tsang, on the Pei-ho, ten miles above Tientsin by the river. The heat of the weather, and the miry roads and half-

deluged fields over which they had to pass, made the sight of the junks awaiting them at Peh-tsang, seem like an oasis in the desert to a thirsty Arab. Twelve villages were passed on this day's journey, and twice that number seen; the country presenting some signs of cultivation, as crops of millet, sorghum, maize, beans, and other vegetables, were found growing on the level fields, but fruits and trees were extremely scanty.

Five boats of different sizes, and with good accommodations, were provided for the Embassy, and as many more for the escort—the American flag designating those containing the former company. These boats had houses built upon their decks, under a substantial roofing of mats, with sleeping places arranged on wide shelves extending from each side, on which mattresses or blankets were laid, according to the taste, or rather forethought, of the occupant; and although somewhat rough, the passengers would not have objected to their sleeping arrangements, had it not been for the noisy Chinamen, who were pressed into service along the river banks to track the boats, keeping up such an infernal jabbering that it was quite impracticable for them to enjoy the balmy influence of "tired nature's sweet restorer," except in occasional naps, when the intolerable din of their guttural language would cease for a few moments. Five days were passed on the river in these floating houses, which were tracked along the banks at a tolerably rapid rate during the day, and secured to the bank during the night. The people living near the Pei-ho thronged the landings, when they were seen approaching, to see the "far-travelled strangers"—their curiosity stimulated, no doubt, by the report of the late occurrences. On the 27th they reached the city of Tung-chau, which lies at the head of navigation, and is

about twelve miles from Peking. It contains about 400,000 inhabitants, and has a handsome pagoda, which forms a conspicuous object in the approach to the city. Two tributaries flow into the Pei-ho near this place, and goods intended for the capital are landed here. Boats were seen extending in one unbroken mass, nearly three miles beyond the landing, and numerous grain junks were anchored below.

Carriages were here provided to convey the party to Peking next morning, but the stone road was so broken up, that a majority of them preferred riding on horseback or walking. The escort used the same style of vehicle as the Embassy, and they were the best the country afforded; no attempt was made to get sedans after leaving Pehtang. The country on either side of the road was well cultivated, but the fields and farmsteads, the mausolea, the public pavilions, and the temples, exhibited the same features of decay and neglect observable in the road itself. Well-built shops were seen, however, bordering the northern end of the road for half a mile before reaching the *Chdu-ydng Mun*, or Morning Sun Gate; their size and gilded exterior presenting a remarkable contrast to the mean continuation of the same avenue within the gate. Several fine honorary gateways added to the appearance of the row, but the wretched road took away all appreciation of their elegance.

The wall of the city near this gate is in good order, rising about sixty feet, and the five-storied guard-house over it nearly forty more; they presented altogether an imposing appearance, but not a man was seen in or upon them, nor any cannon. The avenue within is over a hundred feet wide, and unpaved, and the centre of it, in consequence of the recent rain, was now a quagmire,

through which horses, carriages, and drivers floundered in great confusion. The scene was disappointing to all who had entertained high expectations of the glory of the metropolis of China; yet the vast crowds of men, women, and children, standing in dense multitudes in front of the houses, and lining the sides of the carriage-way in an unbroken row, most of them well dressed in white or blue garments, together with the yellow-tiled temples, honorary gateways, and shops ornamented with pillars and fancy sign-boards, rendered it an interesting and animated sight. The house prepared for the Embassy was situated in the old or Manchu portion of the city, about half a league from the gate, in 13th Street, and the neighborhood of Lau-kiun-táng. These quarters formerly belonged to the Prime Minister, Saishanga, and were confiscated on his disgrace in 1852. They contained altogether nineteen rooms, with intervening courtyards; the buildings were of one story, and the apartments plainly furnished. It was reported that the quarters fitted up for the English and French Legations were other palaces which had also belonged to this grandee.

The next day the Imperial Commissioners, who had reached the city on the 20th, were informed that the American Minister had arrived, and was ready to confer with them. It was deemed by Mr. Ward to be only a suitable mark of respect to the Chinese government, that until he had seen the Commissioners, the members of his suite should not go abroad. The letters for the Russian Legation were sent, and an acknowledgment from them received the same evening.

Sieh, the provincial judge of Kiangsú, whom we had met before as the *Taoutai* of Shanghai, and who had been

appointed secretary to the Commissioners, *Kweiliang* and *Hwashana*, on account of his experience in treating with foreigners, now came to confer with Mr. Ward respecting the meeting with *Kweiliang*, and to speak of the presentation to the Emperor. He is a man of talent and craft, and the effect of the late victory was apparent in his altered bearing. He stated, that in consequence of the part taken by the *Toey-wan*, on the 25th ult., the Emperor was in some doubt respecting the peaceful professions of the Americans; and their movements on that day gave force to the hostile expressions used last year in one of Mr. Reed's dispatches, in which he spoke of being forced to join the Allies. The remark furnished an opportunity to state precisely what was done by Flag-officer Tattnall on that day, why the tender was there, and that though the *Toey-wan* had towed boats in and out, she had not landed a man, nor fired a gun. The impression had got abroad among the people, that the men in the boats she had towed into action were Americans; derived from the report of one of the English prisoners, who declared himself an American, and asserted that he had landed from those boats.

The next day after this visit, Mr. Ward, attended by three of his suite, repaired on horseback to the *Kid-hingsz'*, near the *Hwang-ching*, or Imperial Citadel, which surrounds the walled inclosure called the Forbidden City, in which the Imperial family lives. He was there met by the Commissioners, attended by about a hundred officials of every shade of button, all dressed in their easy summer costume, but none of them in full embroidery. The contrast between this meeting in the capital of China, where not a soldier, nor an implement of war was seen, nor even a musician, to the military

parade which is common in European capitals and courts on such occasions, illustrated the different usages, in these particulars, in the governments at the east and west of this vast continent.

Kweiliang opened the conversation by a full expression of his feelings at the recent occurrences at Taku, and at having been refused an interview at Shanghai by the English and French Ministers, feeling, no doubt, that some vindication of his own policy was required under the circumstances. He was now in the presence of his fellow-courtiers, many of whom were opposed to his policy and watching for his fall; and from the free and easy conduct of some of them, it was inferred that they were of the Imperial household—an inference which was afterward confirmed.

It was some time before the Commissioners were ready to enter upon the principal object of the interview. They said that the Emperor wished to do honor to the American Minister, now that he had reached his capital, not alone to exhibit his friendly feeling to him personally, but to prove the respect he felt for the President; and therefore they had now only to discuss the mode and time for an audience. In speaking of the President, they used the terms, *Ta Hwang-ti*, or August Emperor, and *Kiun-chu*, or princely ruler; they have also learned the word *President*, but it is an awkward combination of unmeaning syllables in Chinese, and they seldom employed it.

These are great changes from former usages, and in order to explain them, it will be well to refer briefly to the views entertained by the Chinese respecting the position of their Sovereign. They suppose that all the human race has been placed under the authority of one head by superior Powers. These Powers, included under the

comprehensive names of *Tien* and *Ti*, or Heaven and Earth, have delegated the direct control of mankind to the One Man, who was and always has been the Emperor of China; it is he alone who makes with Heaven and Earth, the Trinity of Powers, *Tien, Ti, Jin, i. e.*, Heaven. Earth, and Man. The Emperor of China has the position, therefore, of the Vicegerent or co-ordinate of Heaven, and it is a solecism in the mind of every true subject of his throne to suppose or admit of a second Ta Whang-ti. The claim to this title has in fact been waived since the earliest times, by nearly all the other Asiatic sovereigns in favor of the Chinese. The Chinese are now beginning to learn that their Emperor is not *the* Sovereign Monarch of the human race, and the terms used in the conferences with Mr. Ward, in speaking of the chief ruler of a friendly and independent Power, evinced the progress of the change.

A long and animated discussion now ensued respecting the Court etiquette to be observed by the Minister in his audience with the Emperor, the Commissioners resorting to every argument to induce him to consent to the performance of what he regarded as degrading and humiliating observances, while he obstinately refused to exhibit any mark of respect for the Emperor which would not be expected of him in approaching the President of his own country. He assured them of the great respect he felt for His Majesty, in which he knew he likewise expressed the sentiments of the President, who had, also, made them known in the letter of which he was the bearer. He had now come to the capital to deliver that letter, and to exchange the treaty; and he would regard an audience with the Emperor as a mark of high favor to himself and respect to his country. But important, at this juncture,

as a reception at Court would be to China herself, he could not kneel when he came before the throne, for he never saluted his own ruler in that manner, nor did the representatives of the United States kneel when they came into the presence of any sovereign on the earth. To kneel was, in his view, entirely a religious act, and he did so only in the presence of God. The treaty itself made no mention of an audience, he had not asked it; and now that they had spoken of it, he wished to state what his views on the point were, remarking that in other particulars he was ready to conform to the etiquette of the Chinese Court, when it was made known to him.

The Chinese were asked if they would willingly degrade their country abroad by doing anything derogatory to its honor, or in violation of their conscience; but as their conscience did not oppose these prostrations, and there was no immediate prospect of their going abroad, they unhesitatingly answered, that they would perform the *Kotau*, and do whatever else was required of them at an audience in Washington, they would even burn incense before the President if asked to do so. The judge added, "If we do not kneel before the Emperor, we do not show him any respect; it is that or nothing, and is the same reverence that we pay to the gods."

The *Kotau* consists of three kneelings and nine knockings of the head on the floor, but the considerate judge suggested that Mr. Ward would be let off with one kneeling and three knockings, as he represented a friendly power. Hwashana remarked to Mr. Ward, "You are a plenipotentiary, you have full powers, and can certainly do such an act," to which he replied, "I am not invested with powers sufficient to enable me to change the laws

and usages of my country, and can do nothing to degrade it."

The first interview on this momentous subject concluded with a sumptuous repast, gotten up partly in foreign style, with table cloth, knives, silver forks, and napkins, which was quite unexpected, as an incidental evidence of the preparations which had been made to entertain the foreigners in Peking. While at table Mr. Ward requested that horses might be sent to the Legation for members of his suite to take exercise; but Kweiliang replied, that as soon as the audience had taken place, everything in the city and suburbs would be shown to them with the utmost pleasure.

Mr. Ward's visit was returned on the 2d of August, at the house of the Legation, by the Commissioners, who came in the same sort of carriages that had been furnished the Embassy on its journey. There was no military escort, and no parade in the dress or number of attendants upon the Prime Minister; it was a plain visit, characteristic of the little display usually seen among high Chinese officers, and, so far as is known, was the first one made by the Prime Minister within the capital, to a Western Embassador.

The subject of the audience was immediately brought forward, and after much of the same ground which had been discussed in the former interview had been gone over again, it was requested, in order to bring the matter to a point, that Mr. Ward should send the Commissioners a communication, describing the ceremony he was willing to perform. He complied by stating that he would bow very low before the Emperor, more than once if he wished; he would stand uncovered, and not turn his back while in his presence; but he would not kneel or make

the *Kotau*. Instead of the word *bow*, they wished to insert in the draft the phrase, "bend the right knee slightly, and still stand;" but this too was considered inadmissible, after what had been said relative to the religious nature of the ceremony performed by native officials. They also urged that ministers at European courts were required to kneel at an audience with the sovereigns, citing the Pope especially as requiring that ceremony; but explanations were made to correct their erroneous impressions on this point. They remained unsatisfied, however, that such was not the case, and concluded this conference, which lasted five hours, by saying that they must report to His Majesty that the customs of the two countries were so unlike, it was better that no audience took place, much as he desired to do honor to the American nation in its representative. They had conducted their argument with patience and candor, and exhausted every fact and reason they had for its support, feeling that the debate was an important one, and the precedent now given could never be exceeded on future occasions; they were ready to give up their claims to supremacy over foreign ministers, but were unwilling to concede an audience to them with less than was required by European sovereigns.

It was agreed at this time, on Mr. Ward's proposal, that the business which had brought the Legation to the capital should be finished so that it could return to Pehtang on the 11th, and the Commissioners disclaimed all restraint upon its movements. They said that they had placed policemen in the neighborhood of the quarters occupied by the Legation, to restrain the crowd which would otherwise throng; but there was no possible reason for preventing a few peaceable foreigners from

going where they pleased. They were apparently apprehensive, however, of some untoward collusion between the Russians and the Americans, if free intercourse was allowed, judging from the many questions *Sieh* asked about the dispatches sent to the Russian Minister, and from the detention for six days of the answers. The Chinese consider it beneath the dignity of the members of a diplomatic embassy to concern themselves about the trivialities of trade, at least until the chief has had his audience.

The wily judge now unexpectedly appeared with agitated mien, to suggest a plan of compromise on the audience question, which all the Chinese thought would succeed. This was that the Commissioners should address Mr. Ward a letter, stating that, as the Emperor had decided to grant him an audience, it was necessary beforehand that he should state to them what form of obeisance he would make in coming before the throne, and they would then make the necessary arrangements. He need only reply to this, that when he delivered the President's letter to His Majesty, he would render him every mark of respectful deference which he did to the President, without addition or diminution. The draft of the reply which was furnished to the judge was perfectly satisfactory, although it did not cover the undecided question of kneeling at European courts; and he went through the details of the presentation in the most confident and cheerful manner, remarking that it would probably take place on the following Monday (August 8th.) The particular compromise which had been contrived between Chinese court ceremonial, and the obduracy of republican independence, consisted in placing the table, on which the President's letter was to be laid, before the throne in such

a manner that its embroidered cover would conceal most of the person of the Minister. As he approached it, he should then bow as low as he had already proposed, and a chamberlain would approach on either side as if to raise him up, crying out, "Don't kneel!" Those of his suite presented with him would then go through the same ceremony, after which he would respectfully present the letter by placing it on the table, from whence it would be taken by another courtier, who on his knees would hand it to the Emperor. In this singular manner was the character of the sovereign to be saved, in the eyes of his officers, by the Embassador being restrained, as it were, from completing a prostration which was not intended to take place.

This unexpected concession of the whole point was supposed to be chiefly due to the personal wish of the Emperor to see the foreigners himself, co-operating with the well-known desire of Kweiliang and Hwashana for the audience on political grounds; and when Sieh left the house of legation, with the drafts of the two papers to be submitted to the Privy Council, he seemed to have no doubt that the matter would be satisfactorily arranged.

The arrival of Kweiliang's dispatch was accordingly anxiously looked for, but, instead of it, the judge himself returned next day, more dispirited than ever with the information that affairs had taken another turn, and that his motion had been outvoted. How much hand he had in the matter himself, to get fame and promotion by his skilful diplomacy of a delicate question, is a point which admits some discussion. His Majesty's decision now was that, unless Mr. Ward would either actually touch on knee, or the ends of his fingers, on the ground, he would

not admit him to court. Of course this was refused, and the question of an audience finally decided in the negative.

The next dispatch from Kweiliang indicated his unpleasant hesitation. His view required, as the necessary sequence of the arrival of an embassy at Peking, that its chief should see the Emperor, and deliver his letter of credence; but that chief had, in the present instance, "firmly maintained his own opinion when consulted upon the ceremonies to be observed at an audience;" and, jumping to his inference, he then says, "we are quite at a loss, therefore, to understand for what purpose your excellency has come to Peking;" and concludes with the dilemma, that "as the treaty of Tientsin must be exchanged somewhere, where is it to be?" The Minister was at the capital, and nothing could be done officially until he had seen His Majesty, which he declined to do, and yet the treaty must be exchanged.

The answer recapitulated the circumstances under which the American Minister had accepted the invitation of the Commissioners at Shanghai to come to the capital, and quoted the Imperial rescript made known to him by Hangfuh, confirming that invitation. Mr. Ward then proposed to deliver the President's letter to them, and afterward to exchange the treaty. In their rejoinder, the same difficulty was involved in their minds as in the previous letter; for, as Mr. Ward would not see the Emperor, so, neither would they receive the President's letter; and this premise being granted, it would consequently be still more unsuitable for the treaty to be exchanged in the city itself. These difficulties, singular as they may appear to us, naturally grew out of the education and notions of these officers respecting national etiquette and the dignity of their sovereign. It is quite

as well, perhaps, that this whole discussion took place with the American Minister, who in his visit was left free on one important point; for, not being ordered by his government to see the Emperor, he was not anxious about doing so.

A delay of thirty-six hours took place before answering this communication, and the reply was ready when Judge Sieh came in to learn the cause of the silence. The Chinese were now apprehensive that the President would be displeased at the non-reception of his Minister; and Sieh suggested that if Mr. Ward would express a wish for Kweiliang to receive the letter, it would be granted; or, if he would say where, out of the metropolis, he preferred the treaty to be exchanged, his proposal would be considered. Neither of these propositions was attended to, but there was no objection to add to the reply then ready to be sent, a disclaimer of want of respect to His Majesty, and the expression of sincere regret that the Minister had found himself unable to comply with the ceremonies of an audience at his court; for if he should fail of rendering him every mark of respect, not wholly inconsistent with the laws and usages of his own country, he would be rebuked by the President. This filled the record to their satisfaction. The next day a copy of the Imperial rescript, embodying the final decision of the government, was furnished.

It gave a summary of the proceedings at Taku at the time of the battle; and though it contained two or three important errors, it proved that the authorities on the coast had endeavored to open communications with the Allied Plenipotentaries. It then proceeded: "At this juncture, the American Envoy, John E. Ward, in compliance with his engagements with Kweiliang, came to

Pehtang in his ship, requesting that he might go to Peking, as he was the bearer of a letter from the President of the United States. Our permission was accordingly given for him to bring the letter up to the capital, where he arrived with it. This day, the Ministers Kweiliang and Hwashana have handed up the various dispatches received from him for Our examination, and from them it is clearly to be seen that his sentiments are exceedingly respectful, and indicative of the utmost sincerity and truthfulness.

"Let the letter which the American Envoy has brought be taken, and let Kweiliang and Hwashana be specially appointed to receive it for transmission to Ourself. In regard to the exchange of the treaty, it would be proper, indeed, to return to Shanghai to do it; but when we reflect that the Envoy has already come over the seas for this purpose, we now specially direct that the great seal be affixed to the treaty, and it be delivered to Hangfuh, the Governor-general, and let him exchange the ratifications with the American Minister at Pehtang. After this has been done, let lasting friendship and commerce continue between the two nations. This will show forth Our great regard and kindness to people from afar, and clearly exhibit the deep respect we entertain for truth and justice. This from the Emperor."

In their note enclosing the above, the Commissioners appointed the hour for receiving the President's letter, and informed Mr. Ward that his escort would be ready on the 11th, as had been previously agreed. They then happily observed: "Hereafter we will cherish the same feelings of respectful regard toward the President, which you have now made known toward our own Emperor; and let these sentiments be the expression of the friendly re-

lations which shall hereafter exist between our respective nations."

Matters were now drawing to a conclusion, and on the 10th the letter was received by Kweiliang. He took the box as it was brought in, lifting it to his head as he delivered it to an attendant to place on the table. He then informed Mr. Ward that the functions of himself and Hwashana, as Plenipotentaries, ceased with that interview, and they should soon render back their seal to His Majesty. Chosen, doubtless, for their well-known ability, these two men were appointed to negotiate at a critical period in the history of their country; and while we are able to judge the value of their concessions, we are not so able to estimate the obstacles they may have had to overcome in reaching them; and they are still less in a good position fully to appreciate all their results. We are probably more disposed to be strict in our judgment of their errors and failings than to consider the misconceptions and disadvantages under which they have been nurtured, and the ignorance they are in of their own true interests.

Preparations were made for departure the next morning. Two convenient mule-litters were furnished for Dr. Sandford and Mr. Aitchison, who were too ill to ride in carriages. Letters were received from the Russian Minister, but no personal intercourse took place with any member of that Legation. While the Embassy was in Peking, the Chinese officials left its members to the quiet observance of the Sabbath, on which days public services were conducted by Chaplain Wood.

A few tradesmen brought their wares at various times for inspection. The state of currency at the capital is deplorably bad, and much of the traffic is carried on with

paper money. The Mexican dollar is almost unknown, and the supply of copper and silver is inadequate even for the wants of the city, and nothing indicates a prospect of improvement in trade, or increase in the metallic currency. The Government supplied the Embassy liberally during the whole journey, and neither for boats, servants, or provisions, would they accept any recompense. The weather was charming, the thermometer seldom rising to 88° at noon; and the days were agreeably varied by showers and sunshine.

The Embassy arrived at Tung-chau, on the return journey, about sunset on the 11th; having stopped on the road three times for the sake of the invalids. The channel of the Pei-ho had fallen a foot during the fortnight, and it was found that the descent has difficulties as well as the ascent; but the boatmen showed their skill in avoiding the shallows, as the current swept them on from one side to the other in its tortuous course. The depth seldom reaches seven feet, and was frequently under three; the steep banks are constantly falling in on one side and increasing on the other, but absorption by the porous soil gradually diminishes the volume of water flowing out to sea, and reduces the capabilities of the stream. This river is more than a thousand miles in length, and with its affluents drains the greater part of the province of Chihli; but owing to the nature of the soil, and the contingencies of freshets and droughts, the navigation during the seven or eight months it is free from ice, is not altogether to be depended on. Since the traffic by the Grand Canal has been obstructed, the shipping on its waters has diminished.

On reaching Peh-tsang, it was found that the kind-hearted escort had sent forward the litters from Tung-

chau, so that the invalids experienced no detention. Dr. Sandford had improved while in the boats, and he finally reached the frigate stronger than when he left Peking; but Mr. Aitchison was now weaker. He was placed in his litter with the faint hope that he would survive to reach the ship, but he died a few hours after leaving the boat. His body was carried to Pehtang and buried at the anchorage, from the *Toey-wan*. As a Chinese scholar his attainments were remarkably good, and his uniform kindness and Christian virtues had endeared him to a large circle of acquaintances during the five years of his residence in China.

The roads beyond Peh-tsang were now dry and smooth, and the travelling in carriages agreeable. A violent storm of rain that night flooded them, and the contrast next day was dismal; but the cortege was able to reach Pehtang on the 16th, about 2 P. M., in time for the previous appointment with the Governor-General and Treasurer. They were surrounded by a large retinue of officials, and had lined the streets with files of spearmen and archers to receive Mr. Ward. Waiving all ceremony and preparation, they proposed to exchange the treaty before he went on board the *Toey-wan*, then lying in the river. This was accordingly done, and certificates of the exchange passed between the respective parties that same evening.

After the exchange, Hangfuh proposed to deliver one of the two prisoners taken from the English, and brought him forward for that purpose. The man, whose name was John Powers, had declared himself to be an American, but now said that he was a Canadian by birth; and it required considerable explanation to make the Governor-General understand how he was not an American citizen.

though he was born in territory adjoining the United States, and not in England. The Chinese were also informed that he would not be demanded of them if he had been. They were in some perplexity when they ascertained that he was an English subject, but after hearing all the points of the case, concluded to deliver him to Mr. Ward entirely on the ground of humanity, as he had consented to receive him only on these terms. This man and his fellow-prisoner had been well treated by the Chinese, but they were both ill at this time.

The three officers constituting the escort, Tsunghau, Chang, and Li, came on board in the evening to take leave of the Minister. The first had won the good opinion of all from the day they started, by his gentlemanly bearing and unremitted efforts to render the journey agreeable.

The next day the *Toey-wan* returned to the outer anchorage, four weeks after her passengers had landed at Pehtang. Her arrival was hailed by Flag-officer Tattnall and his officers, as a relief from the monotony of their anchorage, and on the evening of the 18th the Powhatan sailed for Shanghai, with the *Toey-wan* in tow.

The unusual quiet experienced by those who remained on board the ship during the absence of the Embassy, was most highly appreciated, notwithstanding the monotony and the failing supply of fresh provisions. The Russian steamer *America* sailed for Japan on the 22d of July, and on the same day, we got under way and stood directly out from the land until the depth of water increased to seven fathoms, by which time it was about twelve miles distant, no trace of it being visible. This removal afforded sufficient excuse for the discontinuance of the supplies, furnished up to this time, by the liberality

of the Governor-General, and no friendly junk was seen approaching with the accustomed tribute of poultry, sheep, and vegetables. Our chicken coops became tenantless, and the last wretched inhabitant of the sheep-pen was slaughtered not many days after the departure of the Embassy. Resort was had with exultant confidence to the store-room, feeling that as long as the hams held out we were quite independent of the unfaithful junks, but to our horror and dismay, it was ascertained that only *one* small ham remained! This was cooked at once and sustained four tolerably hearty men a fortnight, by which time we received a most opportune visit from the *Toey-wan*, hailing her arrival as a certain source of relief to our almost starving condition, and indulging the confident hope that the Embassy was on board, as it had now been absent more than three weeks. We were disdisappointed, however, in both particulars, as she had come only to bring a letter from Mr. Ward, and our inquiry concerning the more important subject to the half-famished mess, was answered in the negative.

Learning afterwards, though, that there were two sheep on board, an irresistible appeal was made to the sympathies of the Captain, and he consented to kill one of them, and present us with half; but he soon felt that he had permitted his generosity to get the better of his discretion, and endeavored to retrieve his error by *borrowing* five pounds of sugar, of which we had an abundant supply. We gladly relieved him from the painful predicament in which his rash liberality had involved him, and ourselves, at the same time, of the weight of obligation under which we were suffering. The steamer then left to resume her attendance upon the Minister, and we managed to exist until her return to the ship on

the 17th, when our coops were replenished with an ample supply of the feathered tribe, to last to Shanghai.

The weather was excellent during nearly the whole of the two months we spent in the Gulf, and the opportunity was improved to drill the crew in their exercises at target-firing, boat service, and small arms. They were marched and countermarched around the decks to the sound of martial music, and presented so formidable an aspect, that I doubt if five times their number of Chinamen would have ventured to attack them on shore.

CHAPTER XII.

Remarks on the Occurrences in the Gulf of Pecheelee — Arrival at Woosung — Reply of the Emperor of China to the President's letter—Sail for Nagasaki, with Minister Ward on board—Unique suit of Armor — Accident to the Machinery — Sail for Kanagawa —Yokuhama—Rapid growth of the latter place—Arrival at Yedo —Description of the place—Police arrangements—Residences of the hereditary Princes — Trade between Japan and Shanghai — Sail for Hong-Kong—Arrival of the Hartford—Preparations for the Embassy on board the Powhatan — Sail for Kanagawa.

THE course pursued by the representatives of the Allied Powers in refusing to listen to the proposal of the Pehtang route to Peking, and attempting to force their way up the Pei-ho, gave rise to considerable discussion among the officers of the Powhatan — a small portion of them contending that the Chinese had an indisputable right to designate the route by which they should proceed to the Capital, and to exclude them from the river with the large escort of gun-boats which was to have attended them as far as Tientsin. But a very slight acquaintance with the character of that peculiar people would suffice to convince any one that, if the Envoys had accepted this unexpected proposal, it would have been regarded as an indication of weakness or timidity, and presumed upon to make further demands upon the spirit of concession thus manifested. The American Minister could not decline to avail of the opportunity offered him to reach the Capital by the route indicated, because the treaty under which he was acting made no mention of the place where the exchange of its

ratification should occur, and no importance was attached to the fact that the year, within which that ceremony should have been performed, had already expired.

The last *casus belli* between the English and Chinese, when sifted down to its original element, consists in nothing but the obstinate adherence of the latter nation to its arrogant and exclusive policy, which causes it not only to disregard the sacred obligations of treaties, but to treat with haughty contempt the diplomatic agents accredited to its government, for the advancement of the commercial interests of the former. As soon as they are whipped into a reasonable concession to the progressive spirit of the age — to which they will be compelled, eventually, to succumb entirely—they commence, by stealthy means, to make redoubled efforts to undo all that superior military prowess and intelligence has forced them to do, toward placing themselves on terms of free and friendly intercourse with the more enlightened and liberal nations of the earth — for it has never been England's policy to exclude other nations from the commercial advantages accruing to herself through her foreign wars, at whatever cost they might have been acquired.

The bone of contention still exists, and, to all appearance, is not likely soon to be removed or destroyed, and it is this which has placed England and the United States in such opposite relations with the Chinese; she has done the fighting and we have reaped the peaceful reward. She could not, with due regard to present honor or future interest, make the slightest concession to the presumptuous arrogance or notorious duplicity of the infatuated claimants of heavenly fraternity, while we, who have not pretended to dispute their right to think as highly of themselves and their Emperor as they choose, and only require

that whatsoever privilege they grant unto others shall also be extended to us, can, without derogation to our pride or sacrifice of interest, accept any rational or decent overture they may make. Our treaty called for nothing which the Chinese could not readily concede without humbling their exclusive pride; and the false report made by the English prisoners, relative to the landing of Americans in the attack upon the forts, created so strong a suspicion of our sincerity in professing to be their friends, that it could not be eradicated up to the moment when the treaty was exchanged at Pehtang. When the Embassy had returned from Peking without the occurrence of a single incident to foster this suspicion, and the beautiful box was presented containing the treaty, which was itself handsomely printed, and had a heavy silver case attached to protect the seal, then the Mandarins realized that the professions of respectful consideration that had been made toward their government were not mere empty words of diplomacy, to be taken in a Pickwickian sense.

All were gratified by the results of Mr. Ward's perseverance in effecting the exchange of the treaty, and felt that, although it had been accomplished at some little sacrifice of national and ministerial pride, the evident anxiety of the Mandarins to cultivate friendly relations with him after the catastrophe at Taku, and the absence of any stipulation in the Treaty of Tientsin requiring the exchange to take place at the Capital, constrained him to accept the Emperor's proposal to perform that ceremony at Pehtang. The beneficial operation of the treaty was soon felt upon American commerce, and the English lost no time in demanding the extension of all its privileges and immunities to theirs, under the "most favored nation" clause of former treaties.

We reached the anchorage near Woosung, at meridian, on the 22d of August, and the Minister and his suite, with the Flag-officer, went immediately to Shanghai in the Toey-wan, the former receiving a parting salute of seventeen guns, as his official connection with the Powhatan terminated with the return of the Embassy from Peking.

The steam-frigate Mississippi had returned from Japan, whither she had been sent to convey Minister Harris from Simoda to Yedo, as the latter city had become, on the 4th of July preceding, the official residence of the diplomatic representatives of the nations having treaties with the Empire, and the former was to be closed at the expiration of six months from that date. The officers and men belonging to the Powhatan, who had been detailed for temporary service on board the Toey-wan, were now returned to the ship, and others furnished that vessel from the Mississippi, preparatory to sailing for Hong Kong, where the chartered steamer was restored to her owners early in September.

On the 9th of September the reply to the President's letter to the Emperor of China was received at Shanghai, having been delivered to Mr. Ward, at the American consulate, with great pomp and ceremony, by the Taoutai of the city. The Imperial document was enveloped in a cumbrous roll of yellow silk, the shape and dimensions of which gave it very much the appearance of a fat baby in swathing bands. It is presumed that this precious manifesto from the hands of the august Bombastes Furioso of Peking, has been carefully filed away in a separate room of the State Department, and that it will be guarded with the paternal solicitude which its peculiar form so forcibly suggests.

By the mail steamer which reached Shanghai on the 15th of September, Flag-officer Tattnall received information from the Navy Department, that the steamer Hartford had sailed from the United States for Hong Kong with Flag-officer C. K. Stribling on board, appointed to relieve him in the command of the East India squadron; but the same mail brought, also, a communication authorizing him to return to the United States via Cape Horn, touching at Yedo, for the purpose of affording a passage to the Japanese Embassy as far as Panama on their route to this country. Although there was nothing in this document which could be construed into an *order* to return by the route indicated, or to detain the ship on the station until the time appointed for the embarkation of the Embassy (the 22d of February, 1860), Flag-officer Tattnall did not hesitate to assume the responsibility of adopting this course, or of incurring the expenses attending the accommodation of so large an accession to the number of persons on board the ship. As there was some uncertainty, however, as to whether the Japanese Government would not finally conclude to defer sending an Embassy to the United States some months longer, and the Flag-officer desired to communicate with our Minister at Yedo on the subject as early as practicable, the ship was prepared for sea with all dispatch.

As Mr. Ward was enjoying a brief respite from the duties of his official position, he determined to embrace the opportunity offered him through the kind invitation of the Flag-officer, to catch a hasty glimpse of the beautiful country and the interesting people of whom he had heard such glowing accounts from the officers of the ship. With this pleasing prospect in view, he came on board, attended by his suite, on the 17th, and the next morning

we got under way to make our fourth visit to the glorious harbor of Nagasaki.

The passage across the confluent waters of the Yellow and Japan Seas to the picturesque Island of Kiu-siu, was accomplished in three days, against a strong north-easterly wind and a heavy sea, the distance run being about 500 miles, and the passing hours marked alone by the heaving of the log, as each recurring sound of the sometimes too faithful bell reminded the watchmen of the deck that note must be taken of our trackless course and speed.

We remained only one day at anchor at Nagasaki on this occasion, all being anxious to reach the Imperial city of Yedo, which had not yet been visited by any of those on board. The sloop-of-war Germantown was found at anchor here, and we received dreadful accounts from her officers, of the annoyances to which they were subjected by the unsettled state of the currency on shore; the small amount of native coin they were allowed at the Custom-house in exchange for their Mexican dollars, by no means enabling them to gratify their desire for the more curious and beautiful productions of the country. The Ministerial party made the best use of the brief space allowed them to inspect the numerous objects of interest in and near the city, rushing wildly from the Bazaars to the temples, tea and bath-houses, buying an infinite variety of curious and beautiful things, asking endless questions, and admiring vastly the pleasing contrast between the neatness, cleanliness, and system which everywhere prevailed, and the jumbled-up filthiness and irregularity existing in Chinese towns. They were all impressed with the striking natural beauties of the bay and harbor, as well as the splendid scenery in the immediate vicinity, and charmed to get away from the heat and *ennui* of the

fever and ague season at Shanghai, to the bracing and exhilirating atmosphere of these magnificent hills.

The weather looked rather threatening on the evening of the 22d of September, heavy clouds hanging gloomily around the summits of the hills, and dropping in palpable mist their load of moisture; but heedless of their portentous aspect, we bade a reluctant adieu to our old acquaintances, who had evinced great pleasure at our return among them, and steamed out into the impenetrable gloom and darkness which hung over the face of the deep. It continued extremely dark and rainy during the night, and as we approached Van Dieman's strait, it was found prudent to await the return of daylight before venturing through this narrow passage to the open sea beyond. For this purpose, the ship was run off from the coast at slow speed for a few hours, and then back in an opposite direction until daylight, about which time it was discovered that the crank-pin of the port engine had broken, an accident which rendered necessary our immediate return to Nagasaki. The disabled engine was disconnected immediately, and we steamed back to the harbor, now distant about 90 miles, using only the starboard one, with which such slow progress was made, that we did not reach the anchorage until the morning of the 25th.

Four days were occupied in repairing the machinery, during which a more favorable opportunity was afforded our passengers to see the lions of the place. While ashore on one occasion, I was accosted in the street by my Chinese servant, who approached with a mysterious air, and requested me to follow him to the residence of one of his countrymen, who had an article for sale, the like of which had never been seen by any one out of

Japan. Yielding with natural curiosity to this singular request, I was led into the small upper-room of a rickety wooden tenement, situated in one of the most obscure streets of the town, where I found an old Chinaman seated upon the floor, and surrounded by boxes and trunks. My entrance was at once understood by the old man to intimate a desire to examine the rare and wonderful article so artfully concealed; and opening one of his numerous trunks, he displayed the body, sleeves, and gauntlets of a rich and curiously wrought suit of armor. While I was engaged in the inspection of this truly wonderful specimen of Japanese art, the old man drew forth from another trunk the remainder of the dress, consisting of a pair of trowsers, and leggings, with a heavy helmet made of thin lacquered copper, and bound together at the joints with a metal resembling gold. The body of the suit was made of figured buckskin, and covered with thin plates of copper, shining with a purplish brown lacquer, attached to which were stripes of the same metal, hung together by blue silk braid, and forming the skirt of the dress, which extended two feet below the body. The sleeves and gauntlets were of buckskin also, covered with a net-work of steel rings, except on the fore-arm and back of the hand, where there was a plate of copper polished like all the rest. The leggings were made in the same manner; and in addition to the helmet, there was a brightly polished black vizor, the upper lip of which was adorned with a ferocious-looking gray moustache. Inquiring the price of the suit, I was informed by this worthy son of the money-loving race of the east, that it could not be purchased for less than $1400, protesting that all the yellow ornaments, bands, and rings upon it were of pure gold, and that it had once

belonged to the grandfather of the reigning Emperor of Japan! The old Emperor, he assured me, had been dethroned and reduced to indigence by his rebellious son, compelling him to resort to the "old clo' man," for the means of procuring the staff of life, which in Japan means rice. I was earnestly besought not to reveal the secret of his being in possession of so sacred a vestment, lest the Governor of the place should hear of it, and have his head taken off immediately, which he assured me would be the consequence of his rashness in exposing it for my inspection, unless I would promise not to divulge his secret. Having no idea of spending a year's pay for such a suit of clothes, notwithstanding its Imperial richness and associations, I made the desired promise and turned to leave, when the old man stopped me to inquire if he might have the privilege of bringing his treasure on board the ship, to exhibit it to the Minister, in whom he evidently expected to find a purchaser. This request was also granted, and he was soon on board the ship with his trunks; Mr. Ward examined the armor, and offered the old man just one-seventh of the price he demanded for it, which, after a little hesitation, was accepted with evident satisfaction. Mr. Ward immediately offered it as a present to Flag-officer Tattnall, but he declined the handsome gift, saying, at the same time, that he would bring it home and deposit it in one of the public institutions of Georgia, the native state of both these distinguished gentlemen, in token of their united *amor patriæ*.

The Governor of the city came on board on the 29th to pay his respects to our Minister to China. He was received with the usual honors, and paid quite a lengthy visit, upon the conclusion of which, the repairs upon the engine having been completed, we got under way again

for Kanagawa, feeling now quite assured that the ill-luck which had attended our former effort to reach that place was to be requited by a prosperous and pleasant passage. This somewhat presumptuous confidence was soon dashed with a momentary shudder of dread, though, as every one felt the ship strike heavily upon a sunken rock while in the act of turning her head toward the entrance of the harbor. The tide was unusually low, and the depth of water on this rock (the position of which was not previously known to any one on board,) had been so reduced that, although the ship had frequently passed over the same spot without touching, she now struck against it with considerable force. Fortunately, she was not going very rapidly at the time, and only the solid wood of the stem came in contact with the rock, or the consequences might have involved a longer stay in Japan than we either contemplated or desired. Satisfied that the ship had sustained no material injury, we pursued our course out of the bay, and reached Kanagawa after a pleasant run of three days and a half, anchoring off Yokuhama, on the opposite side of the bay of the latter name, upon which both these towns are situated, on the morning of the 3d of October.

Here we were greeted by our cordial friend, General E. M. Dorr, United States Consul to Kanagawa, and Lieutenant Commanding John M. Brooke, who had, in the month of August preceding, been so unfortunate as to lose the United States schooner Fenimore Cooper, which vessel had been placed under his command several months previously, to enable him to examine and re-survey the route between California and China. He had succeeded in accomplishing the most important part of his laborious duty, when a typhoon caught his little ves-

sel at anchor in this exposed bay, and fairly blew her up on the beach near the town of Yokuhama. No lives were lost, and the friendly assistance rendered by the natives, united with the manly efforts of his own crew, enabled him to save all the government property on board, including the numerous instruments, charts, etc., required in the prosecution of the duties upon which Mr. Brooke had been employed, and for which he is so eminently qualified.

The Japanese authorities had furnished the officers and crew of the schooner, who were thus unexpectedly cast upon their shores, with comfortable quarters in the town, and exhibited toward them, on all occasions, the kindest consideration and the most generous hospitality, which Mr. Brooke reciprocated by imparting to the Governor and other high officials, by whom his society was sought, such information as they desired relative to nautical science, astronomy, etc., subjects in which they manifested a special interest.

I took a short walk on shore in the afternoon, being eager to console myself for the disappointment experienced at being denied that pleasure during our former visit to this interesting and flourishing place. At that time, nothing could be seen in the way of a town, but a small cluster of fishermen's huts immediately on the beach; but as soon as the port was opened to foreign intercourse, it swarmed with busy mechanics and laborers, building houses, constructing wharves and bridges, and making every preparation for the accommodation of the thriving commerce which the sagacious officials foresaw would immediately spring up in the place.

Landing on the inner side of a substantial and commodious stone jetty, about fifty yards long and ten wide,

with steps extending nearly half its length, I found almost the entire surface covered with small bales of merchandise neatly done up in straw, ready for shipment in some of the numerous vessels at anchor in the bay. Feeling too much interested, though, in the anticipated pleasure of examining the contents of the many handsome shops, which I had heard the place contained, to cast more than a cursory glance at these staple commodities, I soon found myself in the centre of a wide street, each side of which was lined with a brilliant display of the most beautiful and elaborately wrought lacquered ware, porcelain, bronzes, basket-work, and trinkets and toys of unique and grotesque patterns. Each shopman endeavored to display his wares to the greatest advantage, and evinced his desire to dispose of them by eager but graceful and good-humored pantomime; occasionally, one would be met who had caught a few words of English, and he would attract the attention of the foreign customers by repeating the magical sounds in their hearing, of "me very cheap — very cheap." They were generally very quiet and sedate in their deportment, however, and if a customer entered one of their shops, every article was cheerfully displayed for the most critical examination, and no effort ever made to palm off one that was indifferent or damaged; on the contrary, if they discovered the slightest defect in an article which had been selected, they would invariably replace it with a perfect specimen, although the difference might be so slight as to be perceptible only to their more practised eyes. As soon as the purchase is made, the article is placed securely in a neatly made box, upon which the purchaser is requested to write his name with the pencil and India-ink handed to him, and then to repeat it to the merchant, who immediately draws

forth a cunning little account-book from the ample folds of his capacious gown, and endeavors to fix it in his memory by making sundry hieroglyphic marks therein. A crowd of boys and porters collected around the shops in which the foreigners were making purchases, and offered their services to convey their boxes to the landing, expecting only four or five cents of their coin in payment.

The houses are constructed entirely of wood, and are so slight that one almost fears to tread heavily upon the yielding floors. They are of a single story, almost universally, having one large room in the front, and two smaller ones in the rear, the floors being raised about a foot from the ground. The front is composed of movable panels of thin boards, which are removed during the day and closed at night, the only fastening being an ordinary padlock of rough and simple construction. Shelves are ranged round the rooms for the display of the various articles, and the floors covered with matting, upon which the natives never venture without leaving their sandals on the step, apparently placed at the front of the building for this special purpose.

Remaining on shore after dark, I had an opportunity of seeing the nightly display of feminine charmers occupying a large *Tea-house*, which was situated on the main street of the town, quite near to the quarters assigned to Lieutenant Brooke, and the crew of the Fenimore Cooper. The building extended quite two hundred feet along the the street, having a wide gallery in front, lighted by huge tallow candles placed on gigantic wooden candlesticks, and the floor covered with soft, clean matting. Immediately in the rear of the lights were seated in a row about a hundred young girls, ranging in age from 12 to 20 years, with their hair pinned up in massive

folds by an array of ornamented pins, large enough for boarding-pikes, and their faces and necks powdered most profusely; their dress consisting of silk gowns, in which the most gaudy and brilliant colors predominated. In front of them were placed lacquered boxes containing tobacco and pipes, with which they regaled themselves occasionally.

The town of Yokuhama is situated on the southern shore of the bay, occupying a space of about a mile square on the level ground between the beach and the marshes in the rear, which extend nearly to the hills some two miles distant. The bluff point which forms the south-eastern headland of the bay, and is called Mandarin bluff, slopes gradually down to this plain, and upward to the range of hills stretching westward into the interior. The rising tides fill the shallow estuary in the midst of the marshes, so that boats of considerable size can float upon its surface; and its width immediately at Yokuhama is about fifty yards. A neat and substantial wooden bridge has been thrown across this narrow arm of the bay, connecting with a long causeway formed of earth, and protected by stone sea-walls, which leads through the shallows at the head of the bay to the high road over the hills toward Kanagawa. Yokuhama may thus be completely isolated from the main land whenever the Japanese choose to destroy this bridge; and for this reason our shrewd and watchful Minister, Mr. Harris, has used every effort to prevent American merchants from adopting that locality for the establishment of their commercial houses.

Kanagawa is immediately opposite to Yokuhama, the bay at this point being about three miles wide, and the southern portion of the town is built at the base of bold

and precipitous heights, approaching so near the water as to leave space for only one narrow street between them, and this is called the *Tokaido*, being the great highway which extends from one end of the Empire to the other. Over this road pass semi-annually the great pageants presented by the travelling equipages of the *Damios* or hereditary Princes, who are compelled to leave their families in Yedo during the half-year they are permitted to devote to the cultivation of their immense estates, and the government of their provinces.

A wide valley runs up between the heights referred to and the hills which form the north-eastern shore of the bay, terminating in the headland called "Wooded bluff," on the charts. The town spreads over a large portion of this extended plain, and contains a population of about 200,000. The treaty concluded with Mr. Harris opened this port to foreign commerce, but the Japanese, for some reason of their own, seem to have offered every inducement to merchants who engaged in business in the country immediately after the treaty went into operation, to settle on the Yokuhama side of the bay, by building stores, dwellings, piers, bridges and a Custom-house, to facilitate trade and accommodate the merchants. The apparent anxiety of the government to prevent the settlement of foreigners at Kanagawa, created the suspicion in Mr. Harris' mind that it was designed to make a second Desima of Yokuhama by restricting the foreigners to this insular locality; and he immediately offered a decided but respectful protest against his countrymen establishing themselves there, contending that the treaty designated the former place as the port for the operations of commerce, and that if they accepted the latter, the Japanese would have reasonable ground for future complaint that

the terms of the treaty had been disregarded, and, therefore, the claim to settle at Kanagawa had been forfeited. Besides, if at any time a difficulty should arise between Japan and the United States, the residence of American citizens in Yokuhama would place them completely in the power of the native government, and subject them to any indignities or injuries which that government might either commit or instigate.

The superior natural advantages for trade existing at Yokuhama overcame all the diplomatic arguments urged by Mr. Harris, however; and the merchants have effected such permanent arrangements for the prosecution of their business at Yokuhama, that it will, doubtless, continue to be their abode until some unforeseen occurrence removes them from the country entirely. The greater depth of water on the southern side of the bay, and the facilities for conducting commercial operations, which have been carried forward with Californian rapidity, offered insuperable objections to the removal over the bay; and even the threats of the Minister to have the merchants ejected from the country unless they yielded to his arguments and persuasions, have failed to produce the desired result.

Finding that all his eloquent appeals to the merchants only seemed to make them adhere with renewed pertinacity to their first choice of a location, the Minister resorted to the more active expedient of requesting the Japanese Government to refuse to Americans the lease of ground upon which to erect their ware-houses and dwellings; the result of which has been seriously detrimental to their personal and commercial interests, as, since then, the other foreigners doing business in Yokuhama have secured all the most eligible building-lots;

the officials having this matter in charge transferring them frequently to other applicants, even after they had been positively promised to Americans.

The Consul at Kanagawa has taken issue with the Minister on this point, alleging that the treaty recognizes him as the proper officer to determine, in conjunction with the native authorities, the place to be occupied by the buildings of American residents; and that the interference of the Minister is only justifiable in the event of a disagreement between him and the government officials. The Consul concurs in the view of the question adopted by the merchants, and exerts all the influence he possesses to induce the native officials to yield to their demands; but without much success, as they do not dare to contravene their instructions from the capital. My conviction is that the Minister is perfectly sincere in his apprehension of the evil results that may attend the slightest infraction of the treaty; and the opposition he has exhibited toward the expressed wishes of his countrymen, originates in a somewhat overweening desire to impress the Japanese with his scrupulous respect for the sacred obligations it imposes.

On the next day after our arrival at Yokuhama, we got under way and proceeded up the bay to the anchorage off the city of Yedo, and although the weather was exceedingly unpropitious, a heavy rain falling during the whole day, a large party of officers and all the passengers were too anxious to have their first look at the great city, the entrance to which had so long been barred by Asiatic exclusiveness, to permit the apprehension of a wet jacket to deter them from undertaking the row of five miles in the boats necessary to reach it. The French steam corvette, *Duchayla*, was anchored about a mile

from us; and three miles further toward the forts, which were seen looming up in the western horizon, were three Japanese steamers, a barque, and an ungainly, old-fashioned hulk, built by native mechanics after the Dutch model. Near these vessels was a large assemblage of junks, anchored within half a mile of the forts, which are five in number, and seem to spring out of the water as if each was a separate island. They are built of hewn stone laid without mortar or cement, each piece being so formed as to fit closely in the space between those by which it is surrounded; the walls are about fifteen feet high, and are surmounted by a glacis of the same height, upon which a low parapet wall is built; the few small guns that were visible being mounted without embrasures on the top of the glacis.

Passing to the southward of the southernmost of this range of forts, we pulled across the wide sheet of water which separates them from the land, until we reached the low stone wall extending along the front of the city, at a point where the English flag was seen flying from a staff, designating the residence of the Consul General of Great Britain. We landed upon a narrow wooden jetty, thrown out from the wall, and were instantly surrounded by a large crowd of natives of all ages and both sexes, who regarded us with a curious but respectful gaze, and seemed ready to offer any assistance they could render in enabling us to reach the Minister's residence. Accepting the services of two or three volunteers, to act as guides and porters at the same time, we ascended the low bank, and found ourselves on a wide, unpaved street leading along the front of the city. The suburban city of Sinagawa lay in full view to the southward, and a beautiful eminence which stood nearly in front of us,

crowned with majestic trees, and covered with a smooth green sward, suggested the apprehension that we had landed at a greater distance from the populous portion of Yedo than was either convenient or agreeable. We wished, of course, to see as much of the place as possible, but at the same time preferred taking it by easy stages, to walking at the outset an indefinite distance through muddy streets in the pitiless rain. Adjacent to the eminence mentioned, stood a large and imposing temple elevated considerably above the level of the street, and removed from it some hundred yards, over the gateway of which the English ensign was displayed from a tall flag-staff. The houses fronting on the bay were placed on the inner side of the street, and were of a style similar to those of the other cities we had visited, with the exception that many of them had a low upper story with a narrow balcony extending along the front.

The streets and houses were thronged with people, whose general appearance was decidedly more attractive than that of any whom we had previously seen, the men being more athletic, and the females of a lighter complexion, a rosy pair of cheeks occasionally appearing, to relieve the monotonous *tan* which was so universal wherever we had recently been, that at last we almost began to doubt the fact of there being any other white people in the world beside ourselves. After walking nearly two miles through the irregular, unpaved streets, splashing away in the mud and rain, and too much engrossed by the thought of being in the Imperial city to heed such temporary discomforts, we finally reached the gateway of the temple, adjoining which stands the residence assigned by the Japanese Government to the U. S. Minister Resident. The buildings are situated on a broad terrace

near the summit of a hill rising some two hundred feet above the street, and surrounded by fine old trees, which lend their cooling and romantic shade to the comfort and picturesqueness of the spot. The ascent from the street is easy and gradual, terminating in a short flight of stone steps, over which the inner gateway is erected, having huge and elaborately carved wooden doors. The Minister's dwelling lies immediately on the right of the temple, and is a large one-storied building, covering a space of nearly a hundred feet square, the interior being divided into numerous convenient apartments by the usual sliding panels, or sashes, with paper as a substitute for glass.

We found Mr. Harris' spacious accommodations already occupied by the Minister to China and his suite, who had preceded our party to the shore, but we were received with impressive cordiality of manner, and hospitably assured that there was ample room for all, and a hearty welcome besides. The weather prohibiting any further indulgence of our desire to explore the mysteries of the long-forbidden city that afternoon, we were all compelled to restrain our curiosity until the following morning, hoping that a favorable change would then enable us to gratify it; but the pluvial god seemed to have availed of the darkness of the night to bring into action all his reinforcements, as the clouds poured down their deluging showers until mid-day, and then only relented for a few moments, apparently to tantalize us. Concluding, finally, that there was no prospect of an early cessation of the rain, horses were procured through the kindly assistance of Mr. Huesken; and each attended by an active and bare-legged groom, who seemed necessary appendages to the equestrian turn-out, we sallied forth in the pelting storm to

see as much of the great city as possible during the short remainder of our leave. The horses were not much larger than Shetland ponies, and endowed with such an inveterate propensity to kick at every animate object within their reach, that the grooms had to exert all their skill to keep them separated, as we galloped through the muddy streets, plunging knee-deep into puddles and quagmires, utterly regardless of the showers of the turbid element with which we were bespattered. The sound of our approach was the signal for a general rush of the inmates to the doors of the numberless shops passed in our course, and the multitudes encountered in the streets stopped to gaze in undisguised astonishment at the reckless disturbers of their accustomed tranquillity; and when one of our party would ever and anon cry out "*Ohi-o*," it was invariably answered by a simultaneous shout of mirthful recognition from the crowd.

Following implicitly the guidance of the grooms, the narrow and irregular streets in the vicinity of the Minister's residence were soon left behind, and we entered a broad, smooth avenue, lined on each side with handsome two-storied buildings, the lower floor receding some ten feet from the front, and leaving a sheltered space under the upper story for visitors to dismount and tether their horses. Our guides took it for granted that the main object of their transmundane employers was to expend an indefinite amount of the tempting coin of which they had seen specimens, and, accordingly, stopped us at one of these buildings, which proved to be a silk store. Removing our muddy boots before stepping on the nicely matted floor, we were shown to the upper story, and received there by several grave and dignified native merchants, who spoke a word to the attendant youths.

upon which they rushed into an adjoining room, and reappeared with almost magical celerity, bearing diminutive tea-pots and cups, with tobacco boxes and pipes. These were placed on the floor in the centre of the room, and a motion being made by one of the elderly gentlemen signifying an invitation to be seated, we presented a specimen of *squatter sovereignty* never before witnessed in His Imperial Majesty's dominions, by taking up our positions, *a la Turque*, around the funny-looking *tea things*, and partaking of the refreshing beverage, with a puff at the infinitesimal pipes.

Meanwhile, a small army of genteel-looking young men marched in, with their arms filled with rolls of silk and crape of every color and quality, which they unfolded for our inspection. Soon finding it impossible to come to any understanding, in the absence of an interpreter, with regard to prices, we were compelled to leave the many tempting articles displayed before us without making a purchase, and bidding a graceful adieu to the silken dignitaries, which was returned by a series of profound bows, we remounted our horses and pursued the muddy course toward the Citadel, passing, in one direction, through at least three miles of a closely-built street, upon which the people swarmed in crowds, notwithstanding the inclement weather. Men, women, and children were pattering through the mud and rain with perfect unconcern, stopping only to gaze at the strange and apparently distracted foreigners, and, as far as we could see, in any direction, their number did not seem to diminish. As we passed through this populous street, it was observed that wooden gateways were constructed across it at regular intervals, near each of which a small watch-box was placed for the guard of policemen stationed by it, and we afterward

learned that these gates were closed at night, so as to prevent any communication with parts of the street lying outside of the particular square thus enclosed; the policemen and inhabitants of each square being held responsible for disorders occurring within their district, even during absence. Near most of these gates or barriers, tall ladders are placed, to enable the policemen to discover the locality of fires when they occur, and, to sound the alarm, a bell of ordinary size is attached to the upper part of the ladder. Fire-proof houses were occasionally seen, in which the valuables of the immediate neighborhood are placed in case of fire. These are constructed of unburnt brick, neatly plastered outside, and have iron doors and shutters, being generally two stories high. In the course of our ride we passed over two substantial wooden bridges, having a span of seventy or eighty feet, the joints or butts of the timbers being covered with copper to exclude the dampness.

I did not have an opportunity of visiting any of the public bathing-houses in Yedo, but I was informed that the practice of promiscuous mingling of the sexes in those establishments which prevails in the southern ports, does not obtain there to the same extent, a low partition dividing the rooms occupied by males and females separately.

Having heard that the Japanese entertained a sort of superstitious veneration for horned cattle, I was a good deal surprised to see several yoke of oxen attached to heavy, rudely constructed carts, with wooden wheels, hauling loads of merchandise through the streets. Bullocks are principally used as pack-animals to carry heavy burthens over the mountainous roads of the interior, but horses are also used for this purpose, their feet being shod with closely woven straw shoes or sandals, tied around

the pastern. These gouty contrivances do not last very long, of course, but the attendant *arriero* always carries an extra supply when undertaking a journey. Many of these pack-horses were encountered in the streets of Yedo. Various descriptions of the norimon were also seen, those used by the lower orders being an extremely uncomfortable basket-shaped affair, in which the occupant sits with his knees doubled up to his chin, to enjoy the aristocratic luxury of being carried by two men who have the good fortune not to aspire to any style of locomotion beyond that which Nature supplies them.

Leaving the bustling thoroughfares of trade, we were led into a wide street, where the dignified quiet which reigned, and the superior style of building, at once proclaimed the presence of aristocracy and opulence. The word "*Damio*," spoken in an under tone by the attendant Centaurs, sufficiently intimated that we were in the precinct occupied by the hereditary Princes of the Empire, and, of course, we directed our republican gaze with more than ordinary interest and satisfaction toward the long rows of neat and strongly constructed houses, lining both sides of the street, each one of which, with the ground attached, seemed to occupy about the same space as one of the largest squares in our cities. They have a smooth stone foundation, upon which a wall of rough diamond-shaped stones is raised, the interstices being filled with white mortar projecting beyond the surface and smoothly laid, producing the effect of lattice-work; above this, again, a plain white wall, about ten feet high, surmounted by a roof of slate-colored tiles, projecting slightly beyond, completes the structure. There are usually two rows of windows, one above the other, which have wooden bars placed vertically across them, and paper sashes. The

doors have a massive appearance, being made of heavy material, with large protuberances dotted over their surface, representing immense bolt-heads, but which on examination proved to be made of thin copper. The whole is beautifully polished with colored lacquer, and the entrance is wide enough to admit two carriages abreast. Towering above the roofs of the houses may be seen the huge limbs of magnificent plane and other trees, affording shade and grandeur to the grounds within, which are usually handsomely and tastefully arranged with smooth walks and artificial lakes; flowers and shrubs in great variety, adding grace, beauty, and fragrance to the manorial demesne.

After riding about a mile through this street of princely habitations, which, after all, had more the external appearance of a series of comfortable and substantial stables than of aristocratic dwellings, we came upon a wide stream of water, the banks of which were lined with masonry, and on the side opposite to us a wall thirty feet high enclosed the grounds around the Imperial Citadel, which was visible at the distance of a few hundred yards. Several fine bridges could be seen crossing the stream, and it was literally filled with boats of all sizes and conditions. The lateness of the hour precluded any further explorations on this occasion; and although the rain continued to fall with undiminished drops, we turned reluctantly from the interesting scene before and around us, to speed our way back to the Minister's residence, where we arrived sound in limb and muscle, but decidedly damp and saddle-weary; the wretched contrivances which the Japanese call saddles being more like instruments of torture than comfortable seats. After partaking of a sumptuous dinner, at Mr. Harris' hospitable table, the

party retired early to bed, and left after breakfast in the morning to return to the ship.

From the brief observations I was enabled to make in the city during this and a subsequent visit, in the month of February of this year, together with the information obtained from those who had much better opportunities of acquiring it than myself, I am satisfied that the population of Yedo, including its suburbs, does not vary much from three millions of people, many of whom are only transient residents, belonging to the retinues of the *Damios*, which frequently consist of seven or eight thousand men. The limits of the city are said to contain twenty-four square miles, and the topography of the country in and around it is admirably diversified with hills and plains, affording beautiful building-sites for the opulent, and convenient locations for the industrious artisan, or the busy tradesman. The people have exhibited their good taste by preserving the natural formation of the ground, and making their streets and buildings conform to its irregularities, instead of reducing all to the dead level of a monotonous plain.

The system of municipal government is as near perfection as any that could be devised by merely human judgment and sagacity. There is a Governor of the city corresponding with our office of Mayor, whose emissaries are distributed over the city, and between them and the people there is a lower class of officials, who act as an intermediary channel of communication with the Governor. Each street has its magistrate besides, and he again is assisted in his multifarious duties by numerous spies, who furnish him with the minutest details of the public and private events occurring within his jurisdiction. He is responsible to the Governor for all

disturbances of the peace, and for the good conduct generally of those living on his street, by whom he is elected to office, and from among whom he, in turn, selects a certain number of deputies, to guard the street during the day, a patrol of two or three of the inhabitants lending their assistance at night to preserve order and quiet; the only sound breaking the death-like stillness of the streets being an occasional jingle of the iron rings at the head of a long rod carried by the watchmen, and which they strike upon the ground at every step. In all our walks through the streets of the city, one or two of these faithful guardians accompanied the party, to give protection and guidance.

We remained at anchor off the Yedo forts from the 5th to the 10th of October, on which day the Flag-officer returned on board with the intelligence that the Japanese Embassy would certainly be ready to embark for the United States on the 1st of February, 1860. The object of our visit being thus accomplished, the ship returned to Kanagawa, the Hon. Mr. Ward remaining on shore to be presented, by Mr. Harris, to the Prime Minister of the Empire. He rejoined the ship on the following day, having made the land journey of 16 miles between the two cities on horseback, attended by an escort of native officials.

After taking on board all the crew of the wrecked schooner Fenimore Cooper, whose services were not required by Lieutenant Commanding Brooke, together with such articles from her equipments as it was found inexpedient to sell at auction with the vessel, we sailed for Shanghai on the morning of the 12th, and after a pleasant passage, took up our old anchorage off Woosung on the 17th; no incident worthy of remark having oc-

curred while at sea, save our meeting with the American schooner *Wanderer*, in Van Dieman's Strait. This little vessel belonged to the house of Heard & Co., and was the first employed as a regular trader between Shanghai and Kanagawa, and there is no doubt that her owners were handsomely rewarded for their sagacious enterprise.

The Flag-officer was induced to leave Japan earlier than he desired, by the necessity of returning the Minister to China to his post previous to a certain date, as that functionary had a diplomatic engagement to fulfil which would admit of no delay; consequently, our stay at Woosung was limited to the few days required to replenish our supply of coals, and make such minor preparations as convenience or expediency suggested — all of which being completed by the evening of the 24th, we were under way again at 9 o'clock the next morning on our return to Kanagawa.

The trade between Shanghai and Kanagawa had become so important and flourishing, during the three months that the latter port had been opened to foreign commerce, that merchants were hastening thither with the means of purchasing cargoes of the produce of the country, consisting of raw silk, rape-seed oil, pearl shells, sea-weed, etc.; and, also, to avail of the profits afforded by exchanging Mexican dollars for the gold currency of the country, amounting in the aggregate to about seventy per centum; the Japanese gold *Obani* being purchased at the rate of \$52. $\frac{4}{100}$ each at Kanagawa, and sold in China for \$71. $\frac{4}{100}$; the *Cobang*, which was bought at an average of \$2.50, brought \$3.95, and the gold itzibus sold in the same proportion. The *Obani* is a coin of oval form, nearly six inches in length, and three and a half inches in width, the thickness being about that of a Mexican

dollar; the *Cobang* is also of oval form, two and a half inches long, by one and a half wide, and about the thickness of a dime, valued in Japan, originally, at $1.33. The gold itzibu had about the same value in Japan as the silver coin of the same denomination, but was intrinsically worth about 80 cents. The *Obani* was not in general circulation, and but few of them could be procured.

With the view of forwarding the interests of American merchants, Flag-officer Tattnall consented to afford a passage to Kanagawa to several of those who desired to invest their capital in the commercial products of that vicinity; and having embarked a large sum in Mexican dollars on board the Powhatan, with this object, during our stay at Woosung, it was conveyed to Kanagawa with the owners, having reached the anchorage in the bay of Yokuhama on the 31st of October.

On our arrival we found the American bark *Onward* at anchor in the bay, whither she had come as the pioneer vessel from San Francisco, to which port she returned after procuring a cargo of rape-seed oil, purchased at 23 cents per gallon, and sold at 90 cents, as we were subsequently informed. This vessel is still employed as a regular trader between the two ports, although the prices of Japanese produce have been greatly augmented by the increased demand. There were, also, two English and one Dutch merchant-vessel at anchor in the port, all of which seemed to be busily employed.

The Governor of Kanagawa paid a visit to the Powhatan, on the 9th of November, attended by a large retinue, and was received with appropriate ceremonies. As soon as he left the ship, we got under way and steamed up to Yedo, where we learned, through an official com-

munication from Minister Harris, that the number of which the Embassy would be composed included seventy-one persons of the various grades, nineteen having the rank of officers, and fifty-two that of attendants. On the 11th we returned to Kanagawa, and shortly after we had anchored in the bay, the American ship *Canvass-back* arrived from Shanghai with 600 tons of coal, which had been shipped from that port for the purpose of replenishing our bunkers before sailing for San Francisco with the Embassy on board. This very necessary precaution had been taken by the Flag-officer during our visit to Shanghai, in the month of September preceding, and the coal was deposited temporarily on board the Japanese hulk, of which mention has been made as lying off Yedo, the native officials having brought her down to Yokuhama for this special purpose.

On the morning of the 12th, we left for Hong Kong, to make the final preparations necessary for receiving the Embassy on board. Arriving on the 20th, we anchored near the U. S. steam sloop *Hartford*, sent out to relieve the Powhatan as the Flag-ship of the squadron, her appearance exciting strong symptoms of home-sickness in many of those who had been anxiously looking forward to this agreeable meeting for several months; never doubting that the immediate result would be "all hands up anchor for home!" on board the Powhatan. The command of the squadron was immediately transferred to Flag-officer Stribling, who sailed for Whampoa in the Hartford a few days afterward.

The work of building houses on our quarter-deck for accommodating the Japanese was now commenced by the carpenters of the ship, and carried forward with all possible dispatch; while the repairs rendered necessary

by the constant employment of the ship during the preceding year, occupied a large number of Chinese caulkers and carpenters, whose incessant hammering and jabbering for the space of two weeks, made a lasting impression on our minds of the horrors of *such* celestial associations.

The sloop-of-war Germantown arrived from Shanghai on the 21st, with Minister Ward and suite on board, who took up their quarters on shore, under the hospitable roof of John Heard, Esq. The Germantown having completed her cruise on the station, was ordered to return to the United States, and sailed for Norfolk, Va., on the 17th of the following month.

The duties devolving upon all the officers of the Powhatan during the unusually long stay of the ship at Hong Kong on this occasion, together with the individual preparations incident to our anticipated departure from the station, kept every one constantly occupied. The disappointment caused by the unexpected protraction of the cruise appeared to be forgotten, even by those who were most disposed to complain of the hard fate which consigned them to a passage round Cape Horn, after awaiting so long the convenience of the Japanese Embassy. Setting aside private interests and feelings, an entirely different view of our circumstances was taken by a large portion of the officers, who regarded the service upon which the ship was to be employed as pregnant with national importance and professional advantage, not only to those who were immediately engaged in it, but to the navy at large; the honor of transporting to our country, in one of the finest war-steamers in the world, the first diplomatic Embassy ever sent from the magnificent empire of Japan, did much to reconcile us to the prolonged

detention from our firesides, and with cheerful alacrity we pushed forward the work in hand, satisfied with the prospective reward of being designated masters of the ceremonies to introduce to the great republic of the west the long-secluded people of Japan.

We were met with the most cordial hospitality by our old acquaintances on board the Chesapeake; a deputation of officers from the ward-room mess waiting upon us on our arrival, with files of the latest papers and an invitation to dinner, evincing a kind remembrance of our intercourse in the Gulf of Pecheelee, and a delicacy of attention which no people on earth know better how to display than the English, when they choose. Nor was the friendly feeling manifested toward us confined to the *officers* of the Chesapeake, as a large number of her crew who were "on liberty" chanced to meet Captain Pearson on shore, and as soon as he was recognized, word was passed through the crowd, consisting of about fifty men, who immediately drew up in line, raising their hats at the same moment, and gave three hearty cheers for "the Captain of the U. S. Steamer Powhatan,"—the value of the compliment consisting partly in the fact that the men were all perfectly sober.

Our excellent friends of the popular and flourishing house of Olyphant & Co., were untiring in their generous and truly home-like hospitalities to our mess, and I am confident that they will always be remembered with feelings of warm and grateful regard by each member of our happy little fraternity. The cordial welcome with which we were always greeted, and the genuine sympathy with our national and professional peculiarities, which was manifested by every one attached to the house, rendered the cosy and elegant little dinner-parties, which were of

almost daily occurrence there, decidedly the most agreeable entertainments we had enjoyed during the cruise, and caused us to experience a feeling of sadness and regret on leaving Hong Kong, which on our arrival there we should have deemed impossible. The preparations for our departure were pushed forward so vigorously, that, toward the close of December, we began to pay farewell visits to our numerous friends, and to "settle up" the various little matters of *pidgin*, demanding our attention previous to leaving the station and venturing into the cold weather we anticipated in Japan at that season, to prepare for which a considerable addition to our wardrobes became necessary. Care had to be taken, also, to furnish our store-room with a more liberal supply of *hams* than I found on hand during our day of trial in the Gulf of Pecheelee.

Writing the name of this odious and unhallowed Gulf, calls to mind one or two gratifying incidents which took place during our stay at Hong Kong, growing out of the occurrences at that point in the month of June previous, and with which the Powhatan was conspicuously connected. The British Minister to China having communicated to his government, and Admiral Hope to the British Board of Admiralty, the conduct of Minister Ward and Flag-officer Tattnall at the battle of Taku, instructions were immediately sent to Lord Lyons, the British Minister at Washington, to express to the President, and through him to those distinguished officers, the high appreciation entertained by his Government of their gallant and valuable assistance. The correspondence relative to this subject, together with the letters addressed to the Flag-officer by Admiral Hope and Colonel Lemon,

commanding the Marine force, written a few days after the battle, will be found in the appendix.

In addition to the grateful assurance that his conduct had merited the thanks of the British Government, the Flag-officer had the greater satisfaction of learning, about the same time, that it had received the hearty approval of the President and Secretary of the Navy. And Admiral Hope having heard incidentally that the Flag-officer's health was so precarious as to justify the apprehension that he might be compelled to return from Yedo to Nagasaki, or, perhaps, to Shanghai, after completing the arrangements for the embarkation of the Embassy, paid him the distinguished compliment of sending an order, directed to the "Commander of any British man-of-war at Yedo," requiring him to place his vessel at the disposal of the American Flag-officer, to convey him and his suite to either of the points designated, should he conclude to leave his own ship.

On the 30th of December, the Flag-officer entertained at dinner on board, all the principal American merchants of the city, accompanied by General Keenan, U. S. Consul, and the occasion was marked with the most cordial and heartfelt expressions of reciprocal respect.

The next morning we got under way, and making a graceful turn outside of the shipping at anchor in the bay, passed to the eastward between the English frigates Chesapeake and Cambrian, near which were anchored several smaller vessels of the squadron under Admiral Hope's command. At the moment that our ship was abreast of the two frigates, the crews of all these vessels rushed aloft simultaneously, and gave three hearty cheers as a parting salutation — a compliment which I doubt

whether any American man-of-war ever received before from a foreign squadron. The cheers were answered immediately, and as we passed ahead of the Admiral's ship, we fired a salute of thirteen guns with the English flag at the fore, in return for the courtesy extended by his orders. The Chesapeake answered the salute, and we steamed gallantly out to sea through the Lymoon passage, bidding a final farewell to Hong Kong and to China.

CHAPTER XIII.

Arrival at Yokuhama—Visit of the Ambassadors to the Ship—Lieutenant Brooke ordered to the Candimar—Fire in Yokuhama—It is rebuilt on a larger scale—Agreeable visit to the Prime Minister—Handsome Presents—Cordial Adieux—Romantic Adventure of the Chaplain—Embarkation of the Embassy—List of the officials—Sailing of the Candimar—Delay of the Powhatan—The Currency Question—Final Departure from Japan.

We reached Yokuhama Bay on the 11th of January, 1860, after the most boisterous and disagreeable passage we had made during the cruise, and found the thermometer standing at 30°, a temperature far below any we had experienced since December, 1857.

It was soon ascertained that the number of additional rooms built on our deck were insufficient for the accommodation of the Japanese Embassy, and the ship's carpenters were set to work at once to erect two more large state-rooms; one of the guns on each side of the quarter-deck being dismounted, to make them more spacious and convenient. The coal hulk was removed from her anchorage nearer to the ship, and we commenced receiving coal from her, transported in native boats, which proved a somewhat tedious operation.

On the 16th, the Japanese steamer *Candimar* arrived from Yedo, with the Embassadors on board, who came down to pay their respects to Flag-officer Tattnall, and to inspect the ship which was to become their home for so long a period, and during their first voyage upon the fickle element. They were received with a salute of 17

guns, and expressed themselves highly gratified by the attentions shown them, and the appearance of everything on board. Returning to their vessel after spending an hour on board the Powhatan, she got under way again and proceeded to Yedo. The Embassadors informed the Flag-officer that their preparations to embark could not possibly be completed before the 9th of the following month, and expressed a wish that Lieutenant Brooke might be ordered to take passage to San Francisco in the *Candimar* for the purpose of aiding the Japanese commander in the navigation of the vessel across the North Pacific. None of the native officers had ever undertaken so long a voyage, and the boisterous weather they might expect to encounter in that ocean during the winter season, would have been rather too severe a test of their nautical qualifications, considering that all their former experience had been confined to the passage between Yedo and Nagasaki, in making which the most favorable weather had generally been selected.

Lieutenant Brooke's high professional attainments and great personal popularity among the native officials at Kanagawa, together with the fact of his recent misfortune in losing the vessel under his command, induced the Flag-officer cheerfully to grant the request of the Embassadors, and he was accordingly ordered to the *Candimar*, when she returned to Yokuhama, on the 3d of February, to be equipped for the voyage and receive him on board, with the seven other persons from the Fenimore Cooper remaining on shore under his orders.

During our absence at Hong Kong, a large portion of the town of Yokuhama had been destroyed by fire, including the extensive Tea-house described in a foregoing chapter, and several of the foreign merchants had suffered

considerable losses by the conflagration of their warehouses. Laborers were busily employed removing the rubbish from the scene of the late disaster, and mechanics in constructing new buildings of a more imposing and commodious character — the competition among the foreign merchants, in seeking the most eligible locations for their residences, having reached a pitch of excitement scarcely equalled among the business men on Broadway. A new Tea-house had already been erected in the centre of the marsh back of the town, far surpassing in size and style that which had been destroyed, a long causeway leading through the marsh towards this national palace of licentiousness.

The shops continued to present their unrivalled attractions to the foreigners of all nations visiting the place, and some new and beautiful article was brought into market every day that we remained there; so that making daily visits to the smiling shopmen became both an interesting and necessary occupation, to those who could afford to indulge their taste for the curious and unique.

There were other shops for the sale of the more essential articles that were required on board for daily consumption, of which there was an abundant supply at extremely moderate prices; hampers containing a bushel and a half of fine Irish potatoes being sold for an itzibu, a pair of splendid pheasants, wild geese, or wild ducks, for the same, and wild boar meat and venison commanded no higher prices in proportion; we frequently bought for our mess, a fine fat buck for two dollars. Beef was to be procured without difficulty, but not upon the same economical terms. The fish caught in the bay are generally more remarkable for beauty of form and color, than for delicacy of flavor; but there was no limit to the supply,

the number of fishing boats constantly employed in the capture of the finny tribe, seeming almost to equal that of the unwary victims.

There appeared to be no great variety of fruits in Japan; but during a former visit to this place in the month of October, we procured an abundance of remarkably fine grapes, and at this time (January) there was in market a profusion of the most luscious persimmons in the world. They measured nearly six inches in circumference, and were entirely free from the roughness and astringency of taste found in that fruit in other countries. The natives dry them, and pack them in boxes for transportation, in which state they resemble both in appearance and flavor the best Smyrna figs. The grape is also preserved, and in a very peculiar manner, the fruit being encased in a coating of sugar about an eighth of an inch in thickness, excluding the air so thoroughly that it may be kept for months in perfection.

By the end of January, the additional state-rooms found necessary were completed, and all the apartments intended for the exclusive use of the Embassy were nicely painted, and put into habitable condition. The decks were covered with the soft matting peculiar to the country, one of which was also placed in each berth, numbering in all fifty-four, exclusive of those appropriated to the Embassadors and higher officials, in the upper and lower cabins. The coal had all been received on board, filling not only the bunkers, but every available spot on the upper deck with this invaluable agent of the great motor of modern times; the few small corners unsuited to its stowage, were occupied by bullocks, sheep, pigs, poultry, and an endless variety of indescribable Japanese *comestibles*, done up in equally strange looking tubs and packages.

We got under way for Yedo on the 1st of February, where we anchored within two hours, near the same spot selected on our former visits. The Flag-officer lost no time in calling on Mr. Harris, to inform him that the ship was in readiness for the reception of the Embassadors and their suite, and to ascertain precisely at what time they would be prepared to embark. Mr. Harris placed such implicit confidence in the punctuality and fidelity of the Japanese officials generally, that he assured the Flag-officer he might dispel any apprehension of delay on the part of the Embassy, as every one connected with it would undoubtedly be on board the ship, prepared for immediate departure, at the original time appointed. Although the preliminary arrangements had all been made by Mr. Harris, it was evident that a personal interview between the Flag-officer and the distinguished functionaries soon to become his guests, would be productive of mutual advantage; and therefore immediate preparations were made for a meeting at the palace of the Prime Minister of the Empire—the party consisting of the Flag-officer and Mr. Harris, Captain Pearson, the Flag-lieutenant (Trenchard), and myself.

We assembled at the residence of Mr. Harris on the morning of the 5th of February, attended by servants bearing the paraphernalia in which we were to be arrayed for the occasion, and being received by the host with the almost overpowering politeness for which he is distinguished, were conducted to the respective apartments assigned us for the immediate adornment of our persons, by means of epaulettes, cocked hats, swords, gold laced coats and pantaloons, as the *cortège* was to move precisely at meridian. A few minutes before this hour, the spacious yard in front of the dwelling exhibited quite an animated

scene, being filled with norimons and their bearers, and also a number of highly respectable looking individuals, who were dressed in the national costume, and wore a sort of uniform, or livery, made of dark blue cotton bound with red. Upon inquiry as to the part these gentlemen were to play in the drama about to be performed, I was told that no dignitary of Mr. Harris's rank could pay an official visit in Yedo, without being attended by at least fifteen or twenty persons of this class, as an escort or body guard, each individual having some special duty nominally assigned him. The native Princes, and other high officials, maintain a retinue for this special purpose; but the foreign ministers order them for State occasions, as they do any number of extra norimons they may require. One of the peculiar demonstrations of respect shown by the norimon-bearers to the rank of the person they may be carrying, consists in making a display of the muscular development so employed, for which purpose they bare their legs entirely, even in the coldest weather, tucking up the skirt of their long garments under the belt around their waists. This arrangement also, considerably facilitates their movements, and as they had a march of nearly five miles to perform, it was scarcely to be wondered at that they availed of this advantage to its utmost extent.

Punctually at the hour appointed we all took possession of the norimon appointed to each, according to his official position—the Minister and the Flag-officer being supplied with much larger ones than the rest of the party. The imaginary pike bearers, etc., formed in the rear of the line of norimons, the one containing the Minister being preceded by six stalwart natives, two of whom bore the American flag. Next to him came the Dutch interpreter

and Secretary to the Legation, Mr. Hueskin, and then followed the Flag and other officers of the ship according to rank, a complete list of their names and official titles having been forwarded previously to the Prime Minister, as also of the number of commissioned officers remaining on board. Arriving in the street, this imposing procession evidently created quite a sensation among the grave and unsophisticated populace, who gazed in wondering admiration upon the scene, apparently undecided for a moment, as they saw it approaching, concerning the propriety of making the same obeisance required during the passage of one of their own *Damios*, by kneeling and bowing their heads to the earth. The sight of the flag, however, with which they had become pretty generally acquainted, immediately quieted any apprehensions of the wrath of their offended dignitaries being visited on them for want of due respect; and they greeted us whenever they could catch a responsive glance, with smiles of kindly welcome, apparently making a running commentary upon our appearance, though whether complimentary or the reverse, will ever remain unknown to us. Of course, their language was incomprehensible, and seated in a norimon it is quite impossible to form a very clear idea of the objects by which one is surrounded, as the line of vision is brought down to about the level of the knees while standing, but we could see enough in passing, to form a tolerably correct idea of the general character of the impression made upon the people by such an unusual parade of foreigners in the Imperial city.

We passed through miles of narrow streets, lined on each side with neat and cleanly shops for the sale of the various articles known in the country, and crowded by as happy, healthy looking people as I ever saw, most of

whom stooped low enough to catch a passing glimpse of our *tout ensemble* as we reclined *à la Turque*, cocked hat in hand, upon the cushions of the norimon. From this busy quarter we soon emerged upon a large open space covered with booths, indicating it to be a market stand, and immediately beyond this appeared a broad stream of water, enclosed, as far as the eye could reach, between stone walls. Passing along the wide avenue, between this stream and a range of handsome stone buildings on the right, occupied by some of the hereditary Princes, we soon came to another open area, with the angle of a stone wall constructed of massive blocks of granite, jutting out upon it, and reaching to the height of thirty feet. Just beyond the angle of this wall, a huge gateway stood open to receive us, and as we entered a number of soldiers were visible at a small guard-house, armed with what appeared in the distance to be rifles, a rack containing similar weapons being placed in front of the guard-room. We pursued our course through an extended line of handsome one-storied buildings on each side, until we came to a second wall of the same height as the first, and passing through another gateway guarded in a similar manner to the former, we came suddenly upon a smoothly paved walk, leading directly to the entrance-hall of the Prime Minister's palace. Before entering this second gate we dismounted from our norimons, which were left outside, as it was very important that we should be relieved from the cramped position to which we had been subjected by those torturing vehicles, some little time previous to the interview, otherwise the whole party would inevitably have gone limping into the hall of audience, and thereby destroyed completely the imposing effect of our "war *paint*." The etiquette of the country also requires all

visitors to leave their norimons outside the threshold, only the owner of the house alighting within. We were met at the entrance of the palace by four or five grave and dignified officials, who conducted us through a wide verandah, covered with the soft matting of the country; here, in accordance with the national custom, we should have left our boots, but not appearing to observe the insinuating straw sandals placed at the door for our use, we passed from this verandah into a recess on the left, and turned into a spacious hall beyond, the rear wall of which was covered with thickly ornamented paper, the opposite side consisting of sliding sashes with paper in lieu of glass. On this side of the hall appeared about a dozen lower officials, placed at regular intervals on their knees, and scarcely venturing to raise their heads sufficiently to catch a hasty glimpse of the strangers, as we passed toward the upper end, and took our seats in the handsome arm chairs placed for us in the rear of a row of small tables. Between each two of these tables there stood a large brazier with a glowing charcoal fire, the weather being such as to render this quite a necessary provision for comfort. Our Minister was placed at the upper table, immediately opposite to a similar one in front of the Emperor's representative, and the other members of the party were seated in accordance with the order of their entrance, the Interpreter always occupying the position next the Minister, for the sake of convenience.

On the right of the Prime Minister, and opposite to our Flag-officer, was the Minister of Marine, and on his right were placed the three Embassadors, who were soon to become the honored guests of our country. Moriyama, the native Interpreter, accompanied by Namoora, who had been designated as the principal Interpreter to the

Embassy, were on their knees in the space between the two ministers, and as Mr. Hueskin communicated to the former Mr. Harris's remarks to the Prime Minister, in the Dutch language, they were delivered by him in Japanese to his superior. While the conversation relative to the embarkation of the Embassy was going forward, servants dressed in silks had placed upon each of the tables, small cups of powdered tea, and trays holding pipes and boxes of tobacco, with which we were requested to regale ourselves as soon as it was concluded. The Flag-officer availed of the opportunity afforded by this interview, to urge upon the Minister the great advantage of conveying the Embassadors to the United States *via* the Cape of Good Hope, in preference to the route across the North Pacific at that boisterous season, and the passage over the Isthmus from Panama. After representing fairly all the inconveniences and discomforts to which they would probably be exposed on the latter route, and explaining that his reason for mentioning the subject, was simply to give them the benefit of his experience in relation to it, the Flag-officer left the decision of the question entirely to the judgment of the Premier, by whom it was immediately referred to the Embassadors, and they, after a little private consultation, expressed a decided preference for the Panama route, as they had always contemplated going in that way, and had therefore made it a subject of special study. This of course decided the matter, and as there was no more official talking to be done, we all proceeded to discuss the various edibles with which the tables had been abundantly supplied, and to drink the powdered tea, followed by numberless glasses of different kinds of *saki*, all which we were required by etiquette to taste, and some of which taste compelled us to finish.

As we were indulging in a pipe after this delicate refection, two servants marched in, bearing a neat tray, upon which were laid five rolls of silk, which was placed before Mr. Harris, with a request that he would accept the offering as a slight mark of friendly regard, from the Prime Minister. Mr. Harris expressed his thanks in appropriate terms, and presently in came four other servants, with a similar tray of silks and a beautiful box containing a fine sword-blade, which were placed before the Flag-officer with the same request, and, of course, accepted with thanks. This ceremony was repeated until each of the visitors had received a present corresponding with his position, the name and rank of each being placed on a large card written in Japanese and English, and handed to him with the presents. Trays, each holding two pieces of beautiful crape silk were then brought in, and deposited before us, to be presented to the eleven commissioned officers who had not been able to attend, but as these articles could not be conveniently taken with us, they were sent on board the ship the following day, by order of the Prime Minister.

These presents were offered in accordance with a peculiar custom of the Japanese, and which exists among most oriental nations, requiring them, on ceremonial occasions, to testify their respect and friendship by some substantial token; and a refusal to accept the gift they regard as an evidence of ill-breeding and discourtesy, even indicating feelings of animosity. Consequently, there was no alternative for the Minister and the Flag-officer but to accept the friendly tokens in the spirit with which they were proffered; and as *they* did so, of course there was no disposition on the part of their inferiors in rank to decline such refined and tasteful presents, coming as they did from

a source at once elevated and novel. To avoid invidious remarks, however, Commodore Tattnall transferred the presents he had received to two of the ward-room officers.

Soon after expressing our admiration and thanks for these beautiful productions of Japanese art, we rose to take our departure; but, abandoning all ceremony, the distinguished host and the Embassadors also left their seats, and joined us in the centre of the hall, expressing in animated terms their great admiration of our uniforms, the epaulettes exciting quite enthusiastic encomiums, and the cocked hat being evidently regarded as a peculiar "institution." A little *badinage* on this subject gave an agreeable termination to our visit; and bidding a respectful adieu to the assembled dignitaries at the entrance of the audience-hall, we were escorted to the door of the palace by the Embassadors and other attendant officials, where we again doubled ourselves up, and squirmed into the dreaded norimons, to be carried back to the residence of our Minister by the same route we had pursued in going to the palace.

Reaching Mr. Harris's comfortable residence, we hastened to relieve our weary frames from the fatiguing position we were compelled to maintain in these abominable contrivances (which are a reproach to the ingenuity of the Japanese), and to divest ourselves of the buckram in which we had so long been encased. The remainder of the evening was passed in entertaining conversation with our agreeable host, and, after an early breakfast in the morning, we returned to the ship.

Early in the afternoon of the same day, February 5th, several large native boats were seen approaching the ship; and when they reached us, it was ascertained that they contained a number of iron-bound boxes, fitted with

handles for the convenience of transportation, and of a size and general appearance indicating their contents to be of more than ordinary consequence and value. It was at once surmised that these were the presents from the Emperor to the President of the United States; and of course they were handled with becoming caution and respect, while receiving on board and stowing them away for the voyage. These precious tokens of Imperial regard were accompanied by numerous small packages securely bound with ropes of straw, the weight of which left no room for doubt as to their value; and, upon inquiry, they were found to contain Mexican dollars, to the amount of nearly one hundred thousand, belonging to the members of the Embassy.

The suspicion which had still lingered in the minds of some of the officers, that we were to be disappointed, after all the preparations made for the reception of the Embassy on board, could no longer exist after this important and valuable shipment; and the appearance on our deck, three days afterward, of a neat and compact cooking-range, gave equal assurance that the culinary arrangements had received a due share of attention on the part of the *chef de cuisine* to the Embassadors. The construction and manufacture of this portable range afforded a remarkable specimen of the ingenuity and workmanship of the native mechanics, deserving of special notice. It consisted of four oblong copper boilers, two feet deep by eighteen inches in width, the lower half enclosing a small furnace for charcoal, which opened in front; and the covers of each boiler were so constructed that the whole four could be fitted closely together, forming a range of sufficient capacity to *boil* the food of at least two hundred persons. As the Japanese neither roast nor

bake any article of their diet, no arrangement was made for that style of cooking. The whole affair was finished with the neatness for which all their mechanical works are distinguished; but their delay in bringing it on board had excited no little apprehension, lest the large accession to our usual number should interfere materially with the already limited and inconvenient cooking arrangements provided for the officers and crew of the ship — never dreaming that within twenty-four hours of the time appointed for our sailing, so complete and commodious an affair as this range proved to be, could be prepared for service. Mechanics had come on board while we remained at Yokuhama, and taken an accurate measurement of the caboose-house built on our deck at Hong Kong, and forwarding the requisite dimensions to other mechanics at Yedo, it was manufactured and brought on board, where, with the aid of a little soft mud, it was soon so firmly fixed in its place, that the ship might have rolled over, and it would have maintained its position.

An incident occurred about this time which illustrates the fact that considerable deference will have to be paid to the peculiar notions of this singular people for some time to come, and which ought to serve as a slight warning to strangers visiting the country, against an unrestrained indulgence of their curiosity. The Chaplain of the Powhatan had been reading in some work describing the wonders of Yedo, an account of a very large and much frequented temple, situated in a distant quarter of the city; and he determined, in a spirit of inquiry and thirst for learning, for which he is justly distinguished, to have a look at this interesting edifice. He mentioned his resolve to Mr. Huesken, the Secretary of Legation, desiring

to enlist his kind offices in the procurement of a horse and guide; but that gentleman hastened to assure him that he would require the protection of two or three officials in travelling so far beyond the ordinary limits of foreign incursion, as the inhabitants of that part of the city were much averse to the intrusion of strangers, and would probably insult him, or even commit some outrage upon his person, if he ventured alone into their secluded precinct. The Chaplain was too much accustomed to rambling alone wherever his "own sweet will" dictated, to entertain for a moment any apprehension of danger; and his eagerness to acquire information would have overcome, at all events, a small mountain of obstacles of whatever description; so he resolutely declined the services of the officials, and started off on his kicking pony, with a small boy to act as pilot, who conducted him safely to the end of his perilous journey, and, on arriving at the temple, he dismounted and walked into the immense crowd of men, women, and children assembled therein, with as much *nonchalance* as if he was to be the officiating clergyman on the important occasion which had called them together. But, while he was gazing with intense curiosity and delight at the interior decorations of the heathen fane, he suddenly felt a gentle tap on the upper part of his person, which he was not long in ascertaining came from a small missile projected by the hand of some one in the crowd, and as he turned to direct his attention more to the mass of animation around him than he had hitherto condescended to do, he felt his arms suddenly seized by a couple of genteel officials, who quietly walked him out of the temple, and, by an expressive pantomime, motioned him on to his pony, and back to the Minister's residence, distant some seven miles; where he learned for

the first time that these officials had dogged his steps from the moment of his starting, and that, but for their timely interference, he would probably have been stoned to death by the incensed populace. The adventurous parson considered himself fully compensated, however, for the trouble and hazard of his excursion, by the momentary glimpse he had obtained of the particular object of his research, especially as he had passed through a very populous and well-built portion of Yedo in its pursuit, which he described as being far superior to any he had previously seen.

Punctual to the hour appointed for their embarcation, the Embassadors, with their numerous retinue, were seen coming alongside of the ship with a fleet of thirty boats, at 3 P. M., on the 9th, and arrangements were immediately made for their reception, with all the marks of Naval etiquette due to their elevated rank. The Japanese flag was run up at the fore, and the men called to their stations for saluting, the officers paraded on the starboard side of the quarter-deck in uniform, the marine guard on the opposite side, and the boatswain with his pipe and six "side boys," standing by to pipe them over the side, while the band was in readiness to strike up our own national air in honor of the occasion, the Japanese anthem not having been composed as yet. The Embassadors were received at the gangway by the Flag-officer, and escorted to the poop-deck, on reaching which the salute of seventeen guns was thundered forth from our heavy battery, to their infinite surprise and satisfaction.

Immediately after the ceremonies of the reception were concluded, the usual quiet and systematic routine of duties progressed in their ordinary channels, and desiring to make an early acquaintance with the relative rank

SIMME-BOOZEN-NO-KAMI.

CHIEF AMBASSADOR.

and individual appellations of the large accession to the number, for whose suitable accommodation it devolved upon me to assign quarters, I hastened to procure from the principal interpreter a correct list of the persons composing the Embassy, which is here subjoined:

Embassador No. 1, ...	Simme-Boozen-no-kami.
" " 2, ...	Muragaki-Awadsi-no-kami.
Chief Censor (or Spy), . . .	Ogure-Bungo-no-kami.
Officers of 1st rank belonging to Embassadors, ...	Naruse Gensiro.
	Tsucahara Jugoro.
Officers of 1st rank belonging to Censor, ...	Hetaka Keisaburo.
	Osakabe Tetstaro.
Under officers belonging to the Embassadors, ...	Matsmoto Sannojio.
	Yosida Sagosaimon.
Under officers belonging to the Treasurer, ...	Masudu Sunjuro.
	Tuge Hosingoro.
Under officers belonging to the Censor, ...	Kurisima Hico-hatsiro.
	Lewo-sawa-Seojero.
Interpreters, ...	Namoora Gohatsiro.
	Tateise Tokujuro.
	Tateise Onogero.
Doctors, ...	Meodake.
	Moriyama.
	Cowasaki.

This list comprises the number of officials of all grades who came on board, to which must be added fifty-two attendants with various distinct vocations—such as barbers, pike-bearers, armorers, and servants, making a total of seventy-one persons.

The boats containing the baggage, amounting in all to more than fifty tons, were permitted to come alongside at the conclusion of the salute, and in a brief space of time, the endless variety of packages, consisting of chests, boxes, bales, tubs, bundles, buckets, bowls, cooking utensils, etc., etc., were transferred to our decks, and distributed

so rapidly by the intelligent attendants, with slight assistance from the crew, that some little wonder was excited as to what disposition had been made of them. The interpreters were instructed concerning the designation of the various apartments appropriated to the Embassy; and in the course of an hour these seventy-one strangers, but few of whom had ever before been on the deck of any vessel larger than one of their native junks, were as quietly and comfortably quartered as if they had spent their lives in a man-of-war.

As soon as the boats were discharged of their contents, the ship was got under way for Kanagawa, and reached the anchorage near that town at about 7 P. M. The dropping of our anchor was followed by the arrival of sundry boat loads of noisy domestic animals, for whose accommodation a large addition had been made to the ordinary supply of coops, pens, etc., and they "made night hideous" with their quacking, squealing, and cackling, until they got possession of their new quarters. This opportunity for replenishing the supplies of the ward-room mess was not neglected by our attentive steward, but in his laudable efforts to provide for our comfort, the poor fellow met with a sad fate. He was returning from Yokuhama to the ship before daybreak in the morning, in a native boat containing two bullocks, under the impression that we were going to sea at a very early hour, and the wind becoming quite fresh, and directly ahead, the boatmen found it impossible to make any progress against it, or to return in safety to the shore. The weight of the bullocks caused the boat to swim so deep, that she was soon swamped by the rising sea, at some distance from the beach. The lifeless body of the steward was found at the water's edge soon after daylight by a native fisher-

man, and the melancholy event was immediately communicated to the Captain of the Powhatan by a Japanese official sent off by the Governor. A party of men were despatched at once to perform the last rites of friendly respect to his remains, and they were decently interred in the foreign burial-ground at Yokuhama. It was afterwards learned that one of the boatmen was drowned, and the other narrowly escaped a similar fate. Both the bullocks, of course, found a watery grave, and fed the fishes instead of the more appreciative party to whom they rightfully belonged, in the ward-room of the Powhatan.

The ship was now in readiness to proceed on her voyage, and all were anxious to depart, particularly as the delightful weather we had experienced during the previous month had suddenly changed, and the appearance of snow, four inches deep, on our decks, seemed to admonish us that it was quite time to seek a more genial climate, leaving out of the question our impatience at the numerous delays which had already extended our cruise beyond the ordinary limits. The *Candimar* was already on her way to San Francisco, having sailed from Uraga on the 9th.

An unexpected cause of further detention arose at this unpropitious moment, in the shape of a diplomatic correspondence between our Minister resident at Yedo and the British Consul-General, in which the Flag-officer was necessarily involved, as he considered certain expressions in the first communication from the latter functionary, reflected injuriously upon the conduct of some of the officers of the ship; he therefore resolved not to leave the country until the subject under consideration was properly adjusted, so far as the credit of the Navy was concerned.

There being neither railroads nor telegraph wires in Japan, two days were occupied in the transmission of the correspondence growing out of this matter, whereas, as many hours would have sufficed in our country of iron horses and lightning despatches. As this vexatious correspondence originated in the complicated and embarrassing state of the currency at Yokuhama, a few words in explanation of the subject may not be amiss during the delay in our departure which it occasioned.

In the treaty negotiated by Mr. Harris, and signed on board the Powhatan July 29th, 1858, it was agreed that the Japanese should receive "all foreign coins for their corresponding weight of Japanese coin of the same description;" a stipulation being added requiring the Government to furnish the Americans with Japanese coin in exchange for theirs, equal weight being given, and no discount charged for recoinage; and allowing the period of one year to elapse after the opening of each harbor, to enable the Japanese to become acquainted with the value of foreign coins. By the same article of the treaty containing these terms, Americans, and all other foreigners having treaties with Japan, were allowed to export the coins of the country (copper excepted), in any quantity they could command; and as the Japanese Government failed to establish, at the same time, the relative value of their gold coins according to the standard existing in other countries, this privilege was eagerly taken advantage of by all the early settlers at Yokuhama, when it was discovered that so large a profit could be made by purchasing *obani*, *cobangs*, and gold *itzibus*, with silver itzibus. The sale of these coins to foreigners was prohibited by an Imperial edict, but this did not appear to have the least effect, except to produce an extensive illicit traffic in

them, the Japanese merchants evincing the greatest anxiety to get rid of their gold on what they regarded as exceedingly favorable terms — receiving seven, eight, nine, and ultimately twelve silver itzibus for the cobang, a coin whose value to them, as fixed by the Government, was only four. The demand for silver itzibus soon became too great for the supply, as the coining facilities of the Government were of a very primitive character, and those which were paid into the hands of the Japanese merchants were at once removed from the business circulation, by being deposited in their private treasuries.

This profitable exchange of silver for gold did not continue more than five months, however, as the Japanese Government eventually recognized the necessity for adopting the suggestion made by our Minister, that the only method of stopping the ruinous efflux of gold coin from the country, would be to receive the cobang at the custom-houses at its real value, according to the foreign standard. The number of silver itzibus required in this traffic was small, though, compared with the amount expended in the legitimate branches of trade, as there were many cargoes of rape-seed oil, raw silk, lacquered ware, and other articles to be paid for in this coin alone, their value amounting to hundreds of thousands of dollars, which had to be multiplied by three to ascertain the number of itzibus required.

Under these circumstances it became necessary for the custom-house officials (who always acted under instructions from Yedo), to distribute this essential medium of trade, *pro rata*, among all the foreign residents at Yokuhama and Kanagawa, who chose to make application at the custom-house for the exchange of their Mexican dollars for itzibus; and the number of dollars to be ex-

changed daily for each applicant, was determined by the amount in itzibus received from the mint at Yedo, thus causing daily variations in the amount to be exchanged, ranging from five to fifty dollars, the largest of these amounts being scarcely more than sufficient for the daily expenses of many of the mercantile establishments. As the names of the parties desiring to exchange their coin were required by the officials, the custom-house would be thronged every morning as soon as it was opened, with eager expectants, holding in their hands long lists of men of straw, for whom the stipulated amount of change was demanded; and it was quite as amusing to observe the imperturbable gravity and precision with which the unmoved officials weighed the coin, as to hear the absurd and ludicrous names invented by the ingenious and excited applicants. It occurred to me at the time that the latter would have made admirable census-takers for a thinly-settled but aspiring district, in our land-speculating Western country.

This financial ruse was soon discovered, of course, by the keen and wary officials, but they chose to wink at it for a time, preferring to gratify the demands of the foreigners as long as it remained in their power to do so; eventually, however, they attempted a counter-stratagem, by declaring that they could only exchange a small proportion of the amount demanded by each individual; and to meet this, the astute and persistent foreigners asked for the most fabulous and incalculable sums, whereupon they again resorted to the original rule of allowing only a certain amount to each person, and this was afterward adhered to rigidly. There were English merchants in Yokuhama, however, who contrived to procure the exchange of itzibus for large sums in dollars, and I am

quite confident that they could only have done so, through the custom-house, by the official and peremptory interference of their consular representative, instances of which were reported to have occurred. Meanwhile, the Japanese merchants who had exchanged their gold *cobangs* for silver *itzibus* so advantageously, came to the foreigners to sell these in turn for Mexican dollars, charging them, of course, a "living profit" on the exchange, and relying upon their influence at the custom-house to replace the much-coveted coin. This artful dodge was revealed, by some means, to the Governor; and one of the wealthiest silk merchants in the place being detected in its practice, was imprisoned immediately, and had all his property confiscated — at least, so we were informed by reliable native authority. The business had evidently been overdone too, because when we were last at Yokuhama, Mexican dollars were being sold by the Japanese at two itzibus, or sixty-six and two-third cents each.

With this explanation of the vexatious obstacles thrown in the way of foreign trade at Yokuhama by the Japanese, (principally, as I sincerely believe, for the reasons indicated in the foregoing statement, but partly owing, no doubt, to their natural apprehensions concerning the possible political results of so sudden and so considerable an acquisition of wealth by a class of people held in such low estimation as merchants are among the governing classes), I will proceed with my narrative.

Lieut. Habersham, of the Powhatan, having offered his resignation to the Flag-officer on the 1st of February, with the design of turning his attention to commercial pursuits in Yokuhama, it was accepted, subject to the approval of the President of the United States; and

Lieut. Thorburn, recently attached to the Fenimore Cooper, was ordered to the Powhatan, to supply the deficiency in the complement of lieutenants on board.

There was evidently a good deal of jealous feeling excited among the English residents at Yokuhama, by the successful issue of the patient and sagacious efforts made by our accomplished Minister at Yedo, to induce the Japanese Government to send their first foreign Embassy to the United States, in preference to all other countries, and I have good authority for stating that the most tempting offers, in the way of transportation, were made by the diplomatic agents of England resident in the country, to prevail upon the Imperial Government to change the destination of the Embassy, even after it had been organized and prepared to embark for the United States. Indeed, the opinion was prevalent among the officers of the Powhatan, that the communication addressed to Mr. Harris by the English Consul-General at Yedo, only two days previous to that appointed for the departure of the Powhatan with the Embassy on board, was simply a diplomatic ruse concocted by Dr. Alcock, in pursuance of this small aim for patriotic ambition, as this formidable document contained expressions evidently intended to excite apprehensions of England's displeasure with Japan, unless the first consideration was shown by her officials to British merchants residing in the country; and an imaginary departure from this course in the distribution of itzibus at the Yokuhama Custom-house, was made the subject of grave complaint to the Imperial Government, accompanied by the announcement that the conduct of the partial officials should be reported to the British lion — a threat which Dr. Alcock appeared to think would bring the Japanese very speedily to terms.

In support of the assertion that efforts were made to secure the first Embassy from this long-secluded country to England, and to change the destination of that designed for the United States, I have the voluntary assurance of *Namoora*, the principal Interpreter to the Embassy, given only a few days after sailing from Yedo, to the effect that a large and comfortable steamer had been placed at the disposal of the Government to convey the Embassadors as far as Aden, on the overland route to England, with suitable arrangements for the continuance of the journey, and that, as an additional and rare inducement, the Great Eastern was to have been employed for the return trip around the Cape of Good Hope. This sort of chicanery may be all right in diplomacy, but to the uninitiated it has rather a contemptible appearance.

The Flag-officer having instituted an official investigation into the facts connected with the frivolous allegations of partiality on the part of the Custom-house officials at Yokuhama, which charged them with dispensing an undue amount of itzibus to the officers of the Powhatan, was enabled to afford a complete refutation of the invidious aspersions which the English Consul-General had attempted to cast upon both the Japanese and American officers; as it was clearly proved that no distinction had been made in this particular between English and Americans, except in the case of the officer who had the disbursement of all the funds of the ship, and whose expenditures were necessarily greater than those of any individual on shore. The Governor of Kanagawa was waited on and interrogated as to whether any of the officers of the ship had made use of their official position to extort a larger amount of change from the Custom-house than

was allowed to foreigners generally, on shore, and replied unhesitatingly in the negative; adding that the Japanese Government reserved to itself the right of granting personal favors to whomsoever it thought proper, and if the officers of the Powhatan had solicited a favor of the kind in question, it would most certainly have been granted, as they were regarded in an entirely different light from other foreigners, on account of the particular service upon which they were employed.

With this satisfactory adjustment of the ill-conceived and badly executed device of the British Consul-General to detain the ship, originating in the now forlorn hope of changing the destination of the Embassy, the necessity for our longer stay in the Bay of Yedo was removed. Accordingly, on the morning of the 13th of February, we got under way, with the Japanese Imperial ensign flying at the fore, and proceeded to sea; after we passed the town of Uraga, a native war-steamer was seen beating up the bay under sail, in as gallant and seaman-like style as if the officers and crew had been accustomed to managing vessels of her class for years. She was too distant to make any sign of recognition, which the sight of the flag at our masthead would otherwise have prompted, and we steamed quietly round Cape Sirofama into the rolling swell of the broad Pacific.

CHAPTER XIV.

The Japanese at sea — Visit of the Embassadors to the ward-room —The "Japs" maintain a polite reserve, and manifest an inquiring spirit — Brief sketch of the principal Officials — Tommy — Arrival at Honolulu — Delight of the Passengers — Presentation at Court—The King and Queen—Ball at Dr. Guillou's—Incidents on shore — Enthusiastic artists — Entertainments on shore — Sail from Honolulu — Arrive at San Francisco — Great enthusiasm among the Residents—Hospitable treatment—The freedom of the City extended — The *Candidar* and Lieutenant Brooke — Flag-officer Tattnall's departure for New York in the Mail steamer — Sailing of the Powhatan for Panama.

FORTUNATELY, the weather was quite moderate during the first two or three days after losing sight of the coast, as the immense weight upon our upper deck, in addition to the ordinary burden of the ship, increased her draught of water considerably beyond that which was usual, and would have made her extremely uncomfortable in a heavy sea.

Our passengers availed themselves of this favorable opportunity to make the most convenient stowage of the numerous articles required for their daily and hourly use; and it was surprising to see how readily they adapted themselves to the novel circumstances in which they were placed, and how ingenious they were in economizing space, so as to deduce the greatest possible amount of comfort and convenience from the very circumscribed quarters in which they were necessarily placed. The space between the beams overhead in each room was

crossed with small strips of wood, or with a network of twine, which made a snug receptacle for many small or light articles, such as their funny looking hats, oiled-paper rain-clothes, and swords; and that beneath the berths was occupied by trunks and boxes of clothing. Their bedding consisted of two cotton comforts nearly as thick as an ordinary mattress, between which they enveloped themselves in a loose gown of the same material, also thickly wadded; they were by no means particular in the choice of a place for repose, using either the berth appropriated to them, or the deck for this purpose, as inclination prompted. On the floor in the centre of their rooms stood the indispensable fire-box, containing a living coal surrounded by ashes, and the servants were incessantly clattering along the deck in their wooden clogs, or straw sandals, bringing repeated supplies of tea, which they seemed to be drinking at all hours of the day.

We were honored in the ward-room, on the first day out, with a visit from the Embassadors, who came down, attended by several servants, to pay their respects to the officers. They brought with them a present to each member of the mess, consisting of two extremely pretty lacquered cups, made of wood in the shape of wine-glasses; these were all placed in a box together, having a small *strip of dried fish-skin* tied on to the box with a paper string, this being the invariable accompaniment of even the most trifling gift from one of high rank. The distinguished guests were received with due politeness, and thanks returned for the delicate tokens of regard presented; and as the character of the gifts seemed somewhat suggestive of a libation to Bacchus, an immediate demand was made upon the steward for a supply of Constantia and Madeira wines, knowing the fondness of the

Japanese for sweet wines and liquors of all descriptions. The Diplomats seemed to be too apprehensive of sea-sickness though, to enjoy either the society of their entertainers, or the liquors for which their countrymen generally evince the greatest partiality; and after a brief conversation with various members of the mess, conducted through the principal Interpreter, they retired to their apartments, followed by the attendants, who had been standing statue-like, in a corner of the room near the door during the visit, and who made the usual humble obeisance of bowing their heads to their knees, as these puissant dignitaries left the apartment.

During the voyage I frequently endeavored while conversing with the Interpreters, to introduce the subject of the personal and official history of the Embassadors; but they evinced great disinclination, like their countrymen generally, to impart any information relative to their superiors, without first obtaining permission from them and being taught *what* to say; this they seemed afraid to ask. The invariable reply to all questions, bearing upon any point which they did not feel themselves at perfect liberty to discuss, was a stolid "I do not know," delivered with a look well calculated to excite doubt of their sincerity, and, at the same time, forbidding all hope of obtaining a more satisfactory answer. Another favorite mode of shirking what they regarded as impertinent inquiries, was to smile benignly, and say, "That not my business," with an expression that added "It is certainly not *yours*," causing the questioner to doubt for a moment whether he had not exceeded the limits of decorum in his thirst for knowledge. With all their reserve about their own affairs, they were remarkably curious on all subjects relative to others, and their "business" was soon found to

extend only to the acquisition of all the information that could be obtained while on board, respecting the great country for whose shores they had embarked, and the social institutions, and domestic life of the strange people among whom they had been so suddenly thrown. The names and official titles of the ward-room officers were known to the members of the Embassy within twenty-four hours after they came on board, as they had not the slightest hesitation in walking up to any of us, and with a gentle nudge, by way of calling our attention, repeating the word "*name*" in a tone of inquiry, while they drew out the ever-ready memorandum-book and writing-case. As soon as they caught the sound, it was transferred in their own singular characters to the book, and repeated to themselves until the correct pronunciation was fixed in their minds; and it was really surprising to observe the facility with which it was acquired, as well as the accuracy of their memory when a word had once been learned by them.

All that I could gather respecting the public or private history of the Embassadors themselves, would make an exceedingly brief biography, but as I am assured that the merit of *truth*, at least, will attach to the statements I shall give, I trust this priceless quality will compensate for the absence of *bogus* information, in the shape of fancy sketches.

SIMME-BOOZEN-NO-KAMI, the Chief Embassador, was a native of the city of Yedo, and about thirty-seven years of age, possessing a mild and benevolent countenance, and easy affability of manner, though somewhat inclined to taciturnity. He was evidently not a man of brilliant intellect, but appeared to possess an amiable temper and kind heart; and being of aristocratic origin, his personal

appearance and manner indicated a degree of refinement, supposed to be peculiar to that favored class in Japan, as well as all other countries. Before he was appointed to the high position of Chief Embassador to the United States, he filled the office of Chamberlain to the Emperor, who, in consideration of his elevation, as well as to evince a proper degree of respect for the country to which he was accredited, conferred on him the title of *Kami*, which signifies a temporal lord or prince, and has also a spiritual meaning, indicating an association with the numerous gods worshipped by the disciples of Buddha and Sinto —as these ambitious islanders are not content with mere earthly distinctions. He was not one of the 360 *Damios*, or hereditary Princes of the country, and has never been the ruler of a province, though he may have held the office of governor of a city.

MURAGAKI-AWADSI-NO-KAMI, the second Embassador, was a native of the island of Nipon, aged about fifty, and with the exception of the Treasurer, *Morita Okatara*, was the oldest man in the Embassy. But little intercourse was held with him by any one on board, as he was so great a sufferer from sea-sickness during the passage to Honolulu, that he never appeared on deck, and was even confined to his berth in the lower cabin the greater part of the time. He had formerly held the position of Governor of Hakodadi, and was evidently a man of greater intellectual capacity than his chief, though the impossibility of holding any direct conversation with either, renders this more a matter of opinion than of practical deduction. He seemed attached to the Embassy merely as a make-weight, as it was never observed that he was consulted respecting any of their movements, or volunteered any suggestions on the subjects presented to their

consideration. He also was a mere titular Prince, without hereditary distinction.

OGURE-BUNGO-NO-KAMI was, without doubt, the shrewdest and most practical character of them all; and through him alone could the Embassadors hold any official intercourse with the authorities of the different places they visited. His age was about 40, his figure small, but with a large intellectual head, according to phrenological judgment; and his face, which was slightly marked with small-pox, beamed with intelligence and sagacity. He had formerly occupied some confidential position near the person of the Emperor, and accompanied the Embassy for the express purpose of rendering to his august Master an explicit and faithful record of the experience of all its members in their adventurous and, to them, unprecedented travels. The title of *Kami* was conferred upon the Censor when designated as one of the Embassy.

The principal officials, with whom we made quite familiar acquaintance, walked in and out without ceremony, at all hours of the day, frequently remaining in the mess-room until the lights were extinguished at 10 P. M. On their first visit after we got fairly out upon the ocean, they brought a large glass jar filled with dried figs, and a box of sugared grapes, which were presented to the mess, with something like ostentatious generosity, by *Naruse Gensiro*, whom we all addressed as "Governor," and *Tsucahara Jugoro*, the most universal favorite on board.

These two officials were emphatically the business-men of the Embassy, and the intermediate channel of communication between the Interpreters and the Embassadors, who themselves took no step of any importance without consulting the Censor. *Naruse* had been Vice-Governor of

MURAGAKI-AWAADSI-NO-KAMI.

SECOND AMBASSADOR.

Yedo, *Trucahara* was, shortly previous to joining the Embassy, the Mayor of Kanagawa, a post of considerable importance. He was represented to be the son of a *Damio* of great wealth; but while in Philadelphia, I heard him declare that nothing but necessity could induce him to retain the official position he occupied, conveying to me the impression that the reports we had heard on board, of his large expectations, were unfounded.

There were several other officials who paid daily visits to the officers of the ward-room mess, usually making their appearance about meridian, at which hour they expected to accomplish two distinct objects, *imprimis*, to imbibe a glass of toddy and partake of anything in the way of luncheon that might be placed before them; *secundus*, to ascertain the position of the ship and the distance run within the preceding twenty-four hours; items of information of which they kept an accurate record during the whole passage. One of the number, bearing the respectable appellation of *Matsmoto Sannojio*, and who was understood to be the historian of the Embassy, displayed so keen a scent for anything in the shape of an entertainment in the ward-room, and made his appearance so invariably on such occasions, in the very nick of time, that he was not long in acquiring the honored name of the *Beau Hickman* of the party.

The endless and various questions propounded by those who could speak sufficient English to be comprehended, produced a series of lectures on the American Constitution, the geography of the world, astronomy, navigation, agriculture, and natural history, which were calculated equally to interest the attentive audience of Asiatics, and to test the attainments of their instructors, for all felt anxious to afford them the information they so eagerly

desired, and especially unwilling to subject their efforts to do so to the critical remarks of some of their fun-loving messmates, knowing that the slightest mistake would bring down upon them the unmerciful ridicule of a portion of the audience.

The strictest attention was paid throughout the voyage to the regulations established by the officers of the ship for the government of the passengers, ignorant and unaccustomed as they were respecting the necessity of the many little restrictions imposed by a regard for the safety and comfort of all on board ship. The lights in their state-rooms were always extinguished punctually at 10 P. M., and a regular system of police was organized among themselves, to enforce a rigid compliance with the orders that had been issued concerning the hour for their retirement, and for the preservation of quiet. One of their number could be heard, at the hour for extinguishing the lights, going round to each room and inquiring if all its occupants were within, and the lights out—nothing short of a decided affirmative being considered satisfactory.

They seemed to have no regular hours for taking their meals, and yet to look upon the idea of leaving them for the performance of any duty, when once commenced, as utterly incompatible with comfort, and, therefore, not to be thought of for a moment. The labors of the venerable cook and his assistants were unceasing; from the earliest dawn until the fire in his caboose was extinguished, at 9 P. M., the bustling servants were employed serving out rice, tea, and various preserved vegetables on the quarter-deck, to the immediate attendants of the officials, with the exception of the Embassadors, who were served in a similar manner in the cabins, in addition to the regular meals furnished them by the Flag-officer.

Namoora Gohatsiro, the principal interpreter, was a native of Nagasaki, about 27 years of age, of small stature and delicate frame, but of most indomitable energy and imperious will. He has been an interpreter of both Dutch and English for many years, having been associated with *Moriyama Yenoske*, the chief interpreter appointed to confer with Commodore Perry's Dutch Interpreter, Mr. Portman, and who is now the Interpreter to the Prime Minister of the Empire. *Namoora* was altogether the most intelligent man who belonged to the Embassy; and he was unremitting in his efforts to gain all kinds of information about our country and people, during the voyage from Yedo to Panama. I had a long discussion with him, on one occasion, concerning the reintroduction of the Christian religion into Japan, brought about by my urging him to read the Bible. He not only refused to read it himself, but rejected my friendly offers to read it aloud for his edification, saying that he did not want to know anything about it; because if his countrymen should hear of his evincing any interest in the subject, he would be reported to the Government, and have his head taken off. He had no doubt the precepts it inculcated were excellent, but the risk of any attempt to become acquainted with them was too great for him, and he would have to content himself with ignorance on that branch of knowledge. I replied that the Bible would certainly be read in Japan at no distant day, by the people of the country, and that his refusal to do so was only a foolish continuation of the same obdurate heresy displayed by the Jews in ancient times, the results of which he could see manifested, as well in the downfall of that once-powerful people, as in the unparalleled prosperity of Christian nations, and the miraculous advancement of their religion

throughout the world. His only answer to all my arguments and predictions was a most decided wag of that portion of his person which he seemed to feel in some danger, even while listening to my excited harangue, as he cast eager glances toward the ward-room door repeatedly, to be assured that neither of the other interpreters were within hearing.

Tateise Onogero, or "Tommy," was the pet of the ship, as he afterwards became of the ladies while in the United States. He was seventeen years of age, and was the adopted son of Tokujuro, the second Interpreter, by whom he was placed at the Dutch school at Nagasaki, to learn the English language. After acquiring a very imperfect knowledge of a small vocabulary, he was brought to Yokuhama, and given a situation as Interpreter in the Custom-house, where his obliging disposition and peculiar, nervous, and, at the same time, sociable manners, soon made him so popular with the merchants' clerks who had to transact business at the Custom-house, that the poor fellow was kept in a constant state of excitement by his untiring efforts to please all, for no other Interpreter would be approached as long as his services could be procured.

I had occasion to employ him only two days before the ship left Yokuhama bay for Yedo, to receive the Embassy on board, and he then expressed the greatest apprehension lest he should not be permitted to join it. When he came on board afterward, I never witnessed more exuberant happiness in any countenance or manner than he exhibited; he seemed to want to embrace everybody in the ship, and his delighted appearance was observed even among the crew, to many of whom he advanced with a frank and cordial "How d'ye do?" The Captain of the

main top was something of a wag, and never permitted interlopers in the starboard gangway without attaching some expressive *sobriquet* to them, the appositeness of which caused it to be generally adopted. To this facetious individual is our friend *Tuteise Onogero* indebted for the euphonious *nom de guerre* under which he took captive so many of his fair admirers in our novelty loving country.

Tommy was in and out of the ward-room an average of ten or twelve times a day, and, occasionally, when he would be attacked with the indescribable qualms of sea-sickness, he would fall asleep like a weary child upon the sofa; on awakening, after an hour's nap, he would evince the greatest astonishment at his whereabouts, and take a sudden leave with a "Good morning all gentlemens," although it might happen to be late in the afternoon. It seemed quite impossible to fix his attention upon any one subject more than a minute; and, frequently, just as it might be presumed his interest was excited to such a degree as to insure his remaining, he would suddenly depart, saying, "I have business; therefore, I go; good bye," the last words being spoken after he was out of sight.

On the third day after sailing from Yokuhama, the weather became squally and unpleasant in the extreme; the wind blew violently, and drove hail and snow in alternate blasts athwart our slippery and unsteady decks; and the forward part of the ship was almost constantly enveloped in sheets of spray, which came rushing and tumbling aft to the quarter-deck, setting everything movable in its course to dancing, often in most inconvenient proximity to the shins of the unfortunates whose duty might compel them to attempt the passage to the galley, or cooking establishment. The poor animals on the

forward deck suffered terribly with the cold and wet, and we had soon to slaughter the bullocks out of pure compassion; the sheep and pigs seemed to "make better weather," to use a nautical expression, than the larger animals; and we had Shanghai mutton for dinner, frequently, three weeks or more after leaving Japan.

The weather became more and more boisterous as we progressed on our course to the northward and eastward; and on the 18th and 19th of February, the sea had risen to such a height that it was found necessary to change the course, so as to bring the ship's head up to its direction, with just sufficient speed to prevent her from falling off into its trough, and insure her steering with greater facility, an expedient which is called, in nautical parlance, "*lying to.*" The wind changed suddenly from S. E. to S. W., thereby producing an extremely cross and irregular sea, from which there appeared to be no escape, as it was quite impossible to steer clear of its angry billows; and the ship was completely deluged with their foaming crests, breaking and tumbling over her sides from the bows to the quarters. One of the large boats on the starboard side was filled with water and carried clean away, davits and all, and that on the opposite side was so seriously endangered, that nothing but the most prompt and seaman-like efforts on the part of the officer of the watch, prevented her sharing the fate of the other, which was the Flag-officer's barge.

The Japanese gave no indication of fear, but, on the contrary, maintained their cheerful and contented demeanor through all the discomforts and annoyances to which they were unavoidably subjected. Many of them were constantly confined to their berths by sea-sickness, but found an imperfect shelter even there, as their rooms

were frequently flooded with water, wetting their mats, bedding, and clothing with the briny element, and, of course, rendering it difficult to keep even their persons comfortably dry; yet they never uttered a syllable of complaint, but appeared to regard all the disagreeables of their position as the inevitable consequence of going to sea. The amiability which they manifested only served to increase the anxiety of the officers to contribute to their comfort by every possible means, and to endeavor to remedy the defects in the construction of their rooms, occasioned by the slight bulwarks of the ship, and the hasty manner in which the apartments were thrown up.

We crossed the meridian of 180° longitude, on the night of the 23d of February, and as we had gained a day by having run so far to the eastward, it became necessary to call the day following the 23d, No. 2, in order to preserve the accuracy of our reckoning, corresponding with the time on shore. This being leap-year, those of us who live to see it out will have had the extraordinary experience of a year of 366 days, a week of eight days, and a month of February containing 30 days. The weather was so inclement on the 22d, that it was quite impracticable to fire the usual salute, but as the day could not be permitted to pass entirely unhonored under the circumstances, and our reckoning of time had been involved in somewhat of a mystery to "*the Japs*," the memory of Washington was celebrated on the 23d, No. 2, by a salute of 21 guns, fired in mid-ocean, with the American ensign at the main. The occasion was marked also by a visit to the ward-room officers from the Embassadors, who came down to drink a glass of Constantia with us, in honor of the memory of him whom they have

learned to revere as one of the greatest among the great men of the earth.

The weather continued so unfavorable to our progress, and the consumption of coal had necessarily been so great in comparison with the distance accomplished, that on the 27th the Flag-officer decided to relinquish his original intention of endeavoring to steam directly to San Francisco, and ordered the course to be altered for Honolulu, the capital of the Hawaian Islands, from which our position was then distant about 1100 miles, the former port being some 700 miles further.

Contrary to our expectations, we did not find much abatement in the force of the prevailing easterly winds as we steamed to the southward, and the ship continued to be exceedingly uneasy and uncomfortable up to the moment that the lee was reached caused by the island of Oahu, which lies in the latitude of the N. E. trade-winds. The island was discovered at about 4 A. M. on the 5th of March, and when I went on deck at daylight, I found the Japanese had swarmed out like ants on a sunny day, all evincing the most exultant feelings of delight at the sight of *terra-firma*—so much so, as to justify the belief that they had entertained serious doubts, up to that time, respecting the honesty of our intentions toward them, and fears, perhaps, of our ever being able to find the land again, after wandering so long over the trackless waste of ocean. No suspicion of the kind was ever expressed, of course, nor did the officials exhibit such exuberant joy as their less intelligent and more artless attendants: though it was quite natural that they should all experience intense satisfaction at the prospect of a few days' respite from the incessant tossing and tumbling of which their experience of sea-life had consisted.

OGURE--BUNGO--NO--KAMI.

CHIEF CENSOR.

Within a few hours after discovering the land, we anchored in the harbor of Honolulu, where our arrival was hailed with unusual demonstrations of pleasure by our numerous countrymen residing in the place, as more than a year had elapsed since it had been visited by an American man-of-war, and a great desire also existed among them to become acquainted with our interesting passengers.

Captain Taylor, of the marine guard of the Powhatan, had been charged by the Flag-officer with the duty of providing for the comfort and accommodation of the Embassy, and he was sent on shore immediately to procure suitable quarters for it during the stay of the ship in the harbor. He succeeded in hiring an entire hotel for this purpose, and returning to the ship in the course of two or three hours, the Embassy was landed and conveyed to their new home, receiving a parting salute of 15 guns as they left the ship. The wharves were crowded with people as these oriental strangers set foot upon the first foreign soil they had ever trod, and the same intense curiosity to see them was manifested by foreign residents and native *Kanakas*, which subsequently marked their progress through the United States.

Kamehamaha IV., the king of the Sandwich, or Hawaian Islands, as they are called by the residents, hastened to extend to the Embassadors, as soon as he learned that they desired to remain on shore for several days, an invitation to locate themselves in a palace belonging to His Excellency, Mr. Whylie, Prime Minister of his Government, as it was a more appropriate residence for the distinguished visitors to his kingdom, than the public hotel in which they were placed. His royal courtesy was received with grateful acknowledgments by the Em-

bassadors, but as they had already established themselves at the hotel, they declined changing their quarters; yielding, however, to the suggestion of the United States Commissioner, the Hon. J. W. Borden, that this elegant mansion was the most suitable place to hold their levees, they attended daily, during certain hours, at the "Dudoit House," as it was styled, for the purpose of receiving ceremonial calls. They remained at the hotel only three days, expressing a preference, after that short experience, for the Powhatan, as they felt more at home, and consequently more comfortable on board than they could do in any palace on the island. The Embassadors were uneasy too, concerning their attendants and servants, who were roaming about the streets of the town with a degree of license hitherto unknown to them, and might become involved in some trouble with the inhabitants, through their ignorance of foreign customs. There was no way of guarding against this while they were living on shore, but on board ship such restrictions could be imposed upon them as would greatly reduce the probabilities of any unpleasant occurrence, by allowing only a limited number to visit the shore daily.

In accordance with a previous arrangement, effected by Commissioner Borden, the Embassadors, attended by Flag-officer Tattnall, and several officers of the Powhatan, were formally presented to the King on the 9th inst. Carriages were in waiting for the party at the landing, where they were met by the Commissioner and his secretary, and conveyed to the palace. Approaching by the long avenue leading up to the building, which is handsome and spacious, our arrival was announced by a military salute from the "Honolulu Rifles," a volunteer corps of foreigners, of which the King is Colonel, and the ex-

livening sounds of "Hail Columbia" from the Powhatan's band, which had been sent in advance to do honor to the occasion, as the small scion of the stock of royalty whom we were visiting does not sport musicians as a part of his household establishment.

While awaiting the arrival of the Embassadors with their numerous retinue, the Commissioner was desired by the Prime Minister and Master of Ceremonies, to present the officers of the ship to his Majesty; and accordingly we all marched into the audience-hall in single file, headed by the representatives of civil and naval authority, the former doing the honors of introduction to the latter, and then to the lesser luminaries who followed in their train. The Flag-officer was welcomed by the King as the conductor to his shores of the distinguished strangers from the Empire of Japan, and assured of the high respect he entertained both for them and for the great country to which they were accredited, as the first messengers of peace and commerce from that rich and interesting country. The remainder of those who had the honor of being presented had to content themselves with marching in at one door and out at another, receiving in the transit a slight bow of recognition from His Majesty when their names were announced by the Commissioner.

The King, who is a remarkably handsome specimen of his race, was dressed in a gorgeous military uniform, consisting of a blue frock richly embroidered, with huge epaulets and a broad red sash adorning the upper part of his person, his lower extremities being encased in a pair of white kersymer trowsers, with a band of gold lace down the outer seam. On a sofa behind him lay the regal robe, made of the yellow feathers from an extremely beautiful and rare bird, found only in the islands of which he

is the monarch; and at each end of this sofa stood two tall natives bearing long staves with huge mops of feathers at their upper ends, resembling sponges for a nine-inch shell gun in size, the shoulders of the bearers being covered with a short cape of the same description as the royal robe.

A few moments after the presentation of the officers was concluded, the carriages containing the Embassadors and suite, escorted by four officers on horseback in military uniform, were seen coming rapidly up the avenue, and on reaching the entrance of the palace, they were received with similar honors to those extended to our distinguished chiefs, and shown into an ante-room until their arrival could be formally announced to the King, and the preliminaries of their presentation arranged. But a brief space elapsed before they were conducted into the presence by the Prime Minister and the Commissioner, whereupon, the King delivered a neat little address, through a Dutch interpreter employed for the occasion, to which the principal Embassador responded with expressions of thanks for the courtesies they had received at his Majesty's hands.

The Queen then made her appearance in the audience-hall, attended by a train of twenty ladies-in-waiting, and the same ceremonies were performed in her court which had just been enacted in that of her royal partner. She is a handsome woman, and is said to be very affable and intelligent. The unfortunate ebullition of jealousy which had recently incited the King to an attempt upon the life of his private secretary, Mr. Neilson, was universally conceded to be without foundation in any act of infidelity on the part of the Queen; but it was evident that the occurrence had cast a shade of melancholy and distrust

over their conjugal horizon, which, it is to be hoped, time will dispel.

The departure of the Embassadors from the palace was attended with the same ceremonial etiquette with which they were received, and they were invited to a large ball given in the evening of the same day, at the residence of our excellent countrymen, and former companion-in-arms, Dr. Guillou, in compliment to the officers of the ship, with many of whom he had been associated while a surgeon in the Navy. It was altogether an unique entertainment, exhibiting the remarkable taste, as well as the cordial and genial hospitality of the host.

Both the King and Queen were his guests on the occasion, but the Embassadors declined his invitation, on the ground that they were not at liberty to accept civilities of the sort from any private source until they had been presented to the President of the United States, as it would be disrespectful to that high functionary. Some of the subordinate officials were present, however, among whom "Tommy" was conspicuous in the admiring gaze he kept fixed upon the female portion of the company, to whom he did not hesitate to address himself when the inclination prompted. During the dancing, I observed him seated in a chair immediately behind a young lady who was dancing a quadrille, and as she continued standing for some time, Tommy was struck with the idea that she might be tired, and probably desired a seat; he therefore gave a gentle twitch to her dress to attract her attention, which was somewhat impatiently bestowed on her swarthy admirer, while he repeated the words, "Sit down!" in his most insinuating tones, and seemed equally surprised and mortified when she declined the kindly meant courtesy.

The Japanese who were present all seemed highly interested in this their first experience of the style of intercourse existing between American gentlemen and ladies, Namoora informing me afterward that they all admired extremely the representatives they had seen of the latter sex; but they found it difficult to understand how men could condescend to put themselves on an equality with women, much less to pay court to them as he had observed them doing.

The lower officials and their attendants were in the daily habit of roaming about the streets; frequently entering the stores to inspect the numerous strange productions of nature and art presented to their notice, and occasionally making a few purchases of small articles. They were received everywhere with kindness and courtesy, the inhabitants of the place all manifesting a disposition to gratify, as far as possible, their laudable thirst for knowledge, even though it was sometimes manifested in rather unceremonious style. On one occasion a lady returning home after an hour's absence, was surprised on entering her chamber to find it occupied by a party of curious and unsophisticated Orientals, who were deeply engaged in endeavoring to fathom the mysteries of the feminine toilet; one of them being arrayed in a handsome silk dress, another intent upon discovering the possible object of a frail lace bonnet, while a third, and the most perplexed of all, was busily engaged in adjusting a hoop skirt around his person, making a running commentary as he did so with regard to its probable use; whether intended as a *cage* for the western women when they were inclined to go astray, or simply as a precautionary measure to guard them from possible danger; the idea of the article being worn voluntarily, and considered

NARUSE GENSIRO.

OFFICER OF FIRST CLASS TO AMBASSADORS.

ornamental, was evidently the very last thought to suggest itself to the benighted minds of these untaught children of nature. Meanwhile, the lady, whose wardrobe was being subjected to such critical inspection, entered the room, greatly astonished at the scene which presented itself, but with a degree of self-possession and genuine kindness of heart much to be admired, she advanced with a bland smile to the unexpected and inquisitive guests, and attempted by pantomimic signs to elucidate, for their benefit, the art of feminine adornment. After a brief, and by no means *wordy* discourse on this interesting subject, the fair lecturer politely bowed her audience out of the room, and they departed with evident satisfaction at the information they had acquired.

The artists belonging to the Embassy were untiring in their efforts to obtain correct representations of every object presented to their view, which possessed in their inexperienced eyes either the attraction of novelty, or the charm of beauty, and, indeed, they seemed to regard nothing as too insignificant to merit a place in their sketch-books. All the officers of the ship had already been depicted there in lines of India-ink, which the individuals themselves failed to recognize as their own "counterfeit presentments," but which will doubtless be handed down to Japanese posterity on porcelain cups and vases, as accurate delineations of American physiognomy. Their fondness for sketching was by no means confined to masculine specimens; and while at Honolulu, one of the most enthusiastic artists encountering a lady in the street whose appearance he admired, he arrested her progress by an entreating gesture, and commenced with enthusiastic zeal to transfer the fair apparition — bonnet, hoop, and all — to his book; but as she was not ambitious of being

immortalized in that particular style of art, after a momentary pause, she quietly walked on, leaving the discomfited limner in mute amazement and distress. Soon after this disappointment, he encountered a horse and cart, and hastening up to the animal, brought him to a stand, while he drew a likeness of the entire affair in his sketch-book, and depositing it carefully in his bosom, walked off evidently feeling relieved that his labors had not been in vain, notwithstanding the repulse he had received from the more desirable subject for the display of his art. The cart driver had witnessed the whole proceeding with surprise, of course, but interposed no objection, such vehicles moving generally with becoming laziness in that warm climate.

On the 14th of March, the Hon. Mr. Borden gave a splendid ball at the Dudoit House, in compliment to the officers of the ship, which was attended by all who could be spared from duty on board, and graced by the presence of the King and Queen, with a large assemblage of handsome and agreeable ladies. This was followed by another entertainment of the same description, two days afterward, given by Captain Spencer, of the Honolulu Rifles, who, it was understood, had been compelled to bear the whole expense of the fête by losing a game of *euchre*, played with the King, to decide which of the two should "stand treat" on the occasion; and as it was truly a magnificent affair for that isolated region, this was a question of no small importance. The Captain bore his loss with a cheerful heart, and exhibited true Yankee zeal and admirable taste in the preparations, which were made under his immediate supervision.

The ship had now been prepared for the continuance of her voyage, and was only awaiting a favorable tide to

sail for San Francisco, when King Kamehamaha signified his intention of calling on board to pay his respects to the Flag-officer and the Japanese Embassadors. He came attended by a suite of seven or eight of the principal dignitaries of his court, on the 17th, and was received with all the honors due to his elevated position, comprising a salute of twenty-one guns when he arrived, and another of the same number at his departure, with the yards manned. The diplomatic and consular representatives of all the nations of the earth which sport such expensive luxuries, had visited the ship during her stay in the harbor, and caused such an enormous expenditure of gunpowder, that we had reason to congratulate ourselves upon our proximity to one of Uncle Sam's magazines.

On the 18th we bade adieu to the many pleasing acquaintances and friends, who had made our stay in their midst one continued ovation in honor of the country and the service to which we belonged, and received us with an open-handed hospitality which made it difficult to realize that we were in a foreign land. Steaming out of the harbor late in the afternoon, the course was set again for the "Golden Gate" of San Francisco, and as the weather proved unusually mild and pleasant, the passage to that long-sought haven was accomplished in the short space of ten and a half days, anchoring off the city on the morning of the 29th, with the Japanese flag at the fore, to indicate the presence of the Embassy on board. The revenue cutter Jefferson Davis, at anchor in the harbor, announced the distinguished arrival by a salute of seventeen guns, which was duly returned by the Powhatan, the report of whose guns soon called a tremendous crowd of anxious gazers to the wharves, and a number of visitors on board, to behold the representatives

of the populous and wealthy Empire which seemed suddenly to have sprung into existence, and had sent them with a friendly greeting to the *Eureka* of the West.

The anxiety of the Flag-officer to lose no time in replenishing the supply of coal, so that the arrival of the Embassy at Panama should not be unnecessarily delayed, caused him to remove the ship immediately to the Navy Yard at Mare Island, where a deputation from the Board of Supervisors of the City of San Francisco, waited on the Embassadors on the following day, to offer them the hospitalities of the city. The Navy Yard being thirty miles distant, the U. S. steamers Active and Shubrick were dispatched thither to afford a passage to the invited guests, who accordingly embarked early in the morning, accompanied by Commodore Tattnall and several officers of the ship. As they left the yard a salute was fired by the Independence, and the Powhatan proposed firing a similar one; but on the first discharge a very unfortunate accident occurred, which effectually put a stop to the noisy music of the cannon's roar for that day, at least. Commodore Cunningham was standing on the wharf, in a direct line with the muzzle of the gun, and though when warned of his dangerous proximity, he had once or twice changed his position, yet by a singular fatality he returned to the spot, and on the first discharge was thrown down and considerably injured. The shock was at first supposed to have been fatal, but a subsequent examination proved the injuries to have been but slight, and I believe no permanent ill effect was produced. After this the steamers proceeded on their way to the city, which they reached about one o'clock, when the Embassadors and other dignitaries were transferred to carriages, and driven through the principal streets of the place; they were then con-

ducted to the Academy of Music, where the prominent officials of the city, and other public characters, were formally introduced to them, extending to each individual a grasp of the hand, as their rank and consequent claim to such honorary distinction was made known. The interesting ceremony of presentation being over, the guests were conducted to another room, where a sumptuous banquet was spread out in tempting style. The Japanese were led to the most distinguished places, at the upper end of the board, and, being seated, the other guests speedily followed their example, and the work of destruction commenced, with no apparent disposition on the part of those present to relax their efforts while anything remained on the table to reward them. The more substantial part of the feast being over, "the flow of soul," and of champagne, ensued — sentiments appropriate to the occasion were exchanged, and speeches made—which I must leave to my readers' imagination, merely telling them that "all went merry as a marriage-bell;" that the entertainment was greatly enjoyed, and at its close the distinguished guests were attended to their carriages, and returned to the Powhatan in the same manner they had come, after passing about 48 hours at the International Hotel, in the quiet seclusion which they seemed to prefer, and with good taste on that occasion, as the rain continued to pour in torrents nearly the whole time.

The freedom of the city was extended to the entire Embassy, and also to the officers of the Powhatan, none of them being allowed to pay their own hotel bills, or carriage hire, during their stay in the place, and the inhabitants generally evincing a friendly interest in every one connected with the ship or the Embassy. The Japanese were delighted with everything they saw, and

as a practical demonstration of their gratitude for the attentions shown them, as well as to gratify the curiosity of their friends at home, whole car loads of cloths, blankets, carpets, etc., were purchased and placed on board their little steamer *Candimar*, then undergoing repairs at the Mare Island Navy Yard, for transportation to Japan.

This vessel had arrived at San Francisco a fortnight previous, and after remaining a few days off the city, during which she was an object of universal attraction, she was taken to the Navy Yard for the purpose of being placed on the dock and receiving such repairs as were necessary. The Admiral and the Japanese Captain, together with the officers of the vessel generally, were received by the citizens of the place with the most enthusiastic and liberal hospitality, and made to feel themselves quite at home among their newly-acquired friends. They had become so much attached to Lieutenant Brooke during the voyage from Yedo, that he was consulted with regard to every movement, and relied upon with the most implicit confidence. As an evidence of their appreciation of his kind and efficient services, the Admiral requested him, a few days before his leaving for Panama in the mail steamer, to help himself to any amount he chose to take out of an iron chest, which, he informed him, contained $80,000, an invitation which he was, of course, compelled to decline, though the sincerity of the Admiral's offer was beyond a question. Lieutenant Brooke had been too highly gratified by the opportunity of being the first to introduce these interesting strangers to his own country and people, to seek or desire any other reward, and the officers of the *Candimar* proved their worthiness of the attentions he bestowed upon them by the gratitude

TSUCAHARA JUGORO.

OFFICER OF FIRST CLASS TO AMBASSADORS.

manifested toward him when about to part. The subsequent return of this steamer to Yedo created great excitement, and a much more friendly feeling toward Americans was manifested by the people, as the immediate result of her short but prosperous visit to our shores.

On the arrival of the Powhatan at San Francisco, I was ordered to return to the Atlantic States by a Board of Medical Surveyors, in consequence of the impaired state of my health; and upon leaving the ship, Lieutenant Trenchard succeeded me as the Executive officer. I am indebted to him for notes of the passage to Panama, to which place I proceeded in the mail steamer of the 5th April, accompanied by Commodore Tattnall and Captain Taylor — the former desiring to precede the Embassy in their arrival at Washington, as a matter of expediency to the Government, and the latter having been detailed by him to escort the Embassadors across the Isthmus of Panama and to the United States.

The Powhatan took her departure from Mare Island on the 5th of April, the "Independence" receiving-ship at the Navy Yard firing a parting salute to the Embassadors as she steamed away from her moorings. Reaching San Francisco in the afternoon of the same day, she remained there until the 7th, for the purpose of enabling the Embassadors to exchange the Mexican dollars they had brought from Japan for American gold. This financial arrangement being satisfactorily concluded, the frigate got under way for Panama on the afternoon of the 7th; and as she steamed out of the harbor, the fort on Alcatras Island fired a salute of 17 guns, displaying the Japanese flag, which was returned by the Powhatan.

CHAPTER XV.

Passage to Panama—Transfer of the Embassy to the Roanoke—Arrival at Sandy Hook—Sail for Hampton Roads—The Embassadors Welcomed by Committee of Reception from Washington—Visit Fortress Monroe—Leave for the Capital—Arrival at the Navy Yard—Great enthusiasm excited among all classes—Official Reception by the President—Ball at the Secretary of State's—Conference with Medical Men—Visit the Capitol—Navy Yard—Leave for Baltimore—Philadelphia—Visit the Mint—Firemen's Parade—Leave for New York—Princely Hospitalities—Magnificent Ball—Sail for Japan.

THE passage to Panama was accomplished in smooth, calm weather, and the Embassadors embraced the opportunity afforded by their respite from the horrors of sea-sickness, to make more frequent visits to the officers of the ward-room mess than they had hitherto been able to do. They evinced a strong desire to cultivate the most friendly social relations with the officers; and expressed sincere regret that the time was so near at hand when the agreeable associations they had formed on board the Powhatan were to be severed, perhaps never to be renewed. It was but natural that they should have become warmly attached to those with whom they had been thrown as strangers, and from whom they had received the most respectful attentions and unremitting kindness, without the occurrence of a single untoward or disagreeable incident to mar their contentment, during their confinement of seventy-six days within the narrow limits of a ship. With the true instinct of native gentility, they seemed to apprehend that their

presence on board had exposed the officers to personal inconveniences, at which they expressed great regret, and were assured in return that the attentions shown them were due not only to their elevated positions in their own country, and as the guests of ours, but also to their personal claims upon our friendly regard.

When the ship reached the warm latitudes near Panama, the Japanese appeared to suffer much more with the heat than any others on board, owing, probably, to the fact that they had never been exposed in their highly favored country, to the vicissitudes of climate which form the common experience of the inhabitants of ours, and especially of sea-faring men. Their fans were in constant requisition, and they were charmed with a *punka* which had been hung over the ward-room table in the early part of the cruise; frequently sitting in the ward-room for hours, to enjoy the refreshing drafts created by its agitation; and always preserving the mild equanimity of temper and gentleness of manner for which they were so eminently distinguished. The *punka* afforded a most interesting sketch to the ever watchful artists, who expressed a determination to have this cooling "institution" introduced into their own houses on their return to Japan.

The Powhatan reached the anchorage off Panama on the 23d of April, and the U. S. ship Lancaster, the flag-ship of the Pacific squadron, being at anchor in the bay, immediately fired the usual salute in honor of the arrival of the Embassadors, who were welcomed by Flag-officer Montgomery, and the officers generally attached to the men-of-war present.

Captain Gardner, of the steam-frigate Roanoke, and Captain Taylor, of the Marine corps, went over from

Aspinwall to pay their respects to the Embassadors, and to make arrangements for their immediate transportation across the Isthmus, in the special train which had already been provided for them, and on the following day the Embassy left the ship under a salute of 21 guns from the Powhatan, Lancaster, and Saranac, embarking in the small steam tender of the P. M. Steamship Company, for the railroad station. On their arrival at that point, they were greeted by the authorities of the city of Panama, with all the honors due to their rank, and escorted to the cars, in which they left immediately for Aspinwall. The train was stopped for a short time at "the summit," to enable the Embassy to partake of a handsome collation prepared by the Railroad Company, after which their journey was resumed, and the passage of the Isthmus accomplished in shorter time than on any previous occasion.

On reaching Aspinwall, the boats of the Roanoke and of the frigate Sabine were found in waiting to convey the Embassy to their new home, and the whole party were speedily and safely embarked, and proceeded at once to the Flag-ship. Commodore McCluney's barge took the lead, conveying the six principal officials, Captain Gardner, of the Roanoke, and Captain Taylor. The Embassadors were received on board the Roanoke with the most distinguished honors — the officers of the ship were all present in full uniform — the drums rolled out a noisy welcome, the marines presented arms, and the "pomp and circumstance" of the ceremonial reception, was sufficiently imposing to have impressed favorably even a less imaginative people than the Japanese. Flag-officer McCluney received them at the gangway, and upon being introduced by the Chief Interpreter, cordially welcomed

them in the name of the Government and people of the United States. An embassadorial salute of 17 guns was then fired from the Flag-ship, with the Imperial ensign of Japan flying at the fore; and after an acknowledgment of the courtesy to their Emperor, and an expression of thanks for their own distinguished and cordial reception, the chief officials of the party were introduced to the officers assembled on the quarter-deck, and afterward invited into the cabin.

The English frigate Emerald, bearing the flag of Rear-Admiral Milne, arrived at Aspinwall on the same day with the Embassy; and the Admiral and his officers were invited to be present at the reception of the Japanese on board the Roanoke, but the invitation was not accepted by the Admiral, nor did he have the courtesy to fire a salute in honor of the Embassadors, which, under the circumstances, ought certainly to have been done.

Everything being in readiness, the Roanoke weighed anchor on the day following, (April 26th), and proceeded to Porto Bello for a supply of water, which could not be procured at Aspinwall; having obtained which, she sailed again on the 27th, for New York. During the stay of the Roanoke at the watering-place, the officers and servants attached to the Embassy were permitted to go on shore; and they were all greatly pleased by the fruits, birds, and animals which came under their observation, taking accurate sketches of everything which they regarded as rare and curious.

On the 9th of May, the Roanoke arrived at Sandy Hook, in thirteen days from Aspinwall, but here orders were delivered to Flag-officer McCluney, from the Navy Department, directing him not to enter the port of New York, but to proceed at once to Hampton Roads, where

a steamer would be in readiness to convey the Embassy direct to Washington. It is needless to say that this order was productive of feelings of profound disgust and disappointment among the officers and crew of the ship, who had been long absent from home, and were naturally anxious to return to their friends with as little delay as possible. The arrangement, however, met the full approval of the Japanese, whose wishes it was most important to consult in the premises, as in accordance with their ideas of official etiquette it was proper to present their credentials to the Government before receiving any civilities, or making any acquaintances in the country. The steamer Philadelphia had been chartered by the Navy Department, and despatched to Hampton Roads to meet the Roanoke, and transport the Embassy direct to Washington, via the Potomac river; and a very select party, not exceeding eight in number, went down in her as a committee of reception, to welcome the illustrious strangers to the model republic. They arrived in the Roads on the evening of the 13th of May, and the following morning the chartered steamer proceeded thither, and anchored at a distance of about eighty paces from her big sister.

The scene was bright and animated in the extreme: the sea was smooth, the sky unclouded, and all nature seemed to smile auspiciously on the friendly meeting of east and west. The deck of the Roanoke was lined with glittering uniforms, while every available spot was filled by curious and pleased spectators. The committee of reception were soon on board, and after some preliminary arrangements, the ceremony of presentation took place in the cabin. The members of the Embassy being arranged according to rank, Captain Taylor advanced, and intro-

duced the committee of reception. Captain Dupont made a brief address, saying: "Embassadors! I welcome you in the name of the President of the United States, who has anxiously expected your arrival, and will be pleased to learn that you are well. I bid you welcome." Captain Dupont then presented Mr. Ledyard, who said: "I come expressly charged by the Secretary of State, to inquire after your health, and to bid you welcome." Here the Interpreter explained that the Secretary of State was Premier and second officer to the President. The Embassadors replied to Captain Dupont and Mr. Ledyard, by saying they were much pleased to make their acquaintance, and grateful for the attentions shown them; they were, also, obliged to Mr. Ledyard, and the officers personally, for the trouble they had taken in coming so far to meet them.

Captain Dupont then requested the Embassadors to name the hour when it would be convenient to accompany him on board the Philadelphia, to which they replied, that three o'clock would suit them; and, accordingly, at that hour they left the Roanoke, taking an affectionate leave of the officers.

The members of the Japanese commission were divided into two parties, one in favor of, and the other adverse to foreign intercourse. The Chief Embassador represented the former class, while the assistants leaned to the non-intercourse side. Each party was required to make a report to the Tycoon for the benefit of the nation; upon these reports, and the national verdict thereon, will depend greatly the result as to our success or failure in Japan.

The Princes were much surprised to learn that their expenses were to be defrayed by the United States; they

came prepared with ample funds to meet all demands upon them, and appeared to regard the national hospitality as the handsomest compliment they had received, and the most marked evidence of their being welcome and highly honored guests.

The Embassadors having accepted the invitation of the commanding officer, at Fortress Monroe, to pay a brief visit to the fortifications, the original intention of landing them first at the Capital was waived, and the steamer conveyed them to Old Point. Preparations for their reception were hastily made, and the troops of the garrison drawn up in a hollow square to receive them; after walking around the fort, and inspecting the guns, etc., with much curiosity and interest, they returned to the steamer, which got under way immediately for Washington, reaching that place on the 15th of May, where they were received at the Navy Yard wharf, by the officers of the yard and the Mayor and Council of the city, with due form and ceremony.

The utmost enthusiasm pervaded all classes; had the visitors been a deputation from the moon, greater excitement could not have attended their advent; dignified senators, supercilious dandies, and delicate ladies, having for the moment a common topic of interest with the democratic masses which thronged the streets. Curious crowds occupied every position whence they could hope to obtain a glimpse of the mysterious strangers, who, meanwhile, remained perfectly calm and unmoved by the bustle and turmoil which raged around them; regarding the thousands of eager and excited faces, and restless forms which hemmed them in on all sides, with the same mild expression which a thoughtful student sometimes casts on the tumultuous population of an ant hill. On their arrival at Willard's hotel, they were immediately

NAMOORA GOHATSIRO.

PRINCIPAL INTERPRETER.

conducted to the apartments prepared for them, and, at last, mercifully permitted to seek the repose which must have been so much needed after the fatigue they had undergone, and the constraint necessarily imposed by the presence of strangers, whose language they could not understand, save through the medium of an Interpreter. I had the doubtful pleasure, under the circumstances, of accompanying two of the principal officials in their carriage; and as frequent interruptions to our progress were occasioned by the slow progress of the military companies in front, I was accosted by numerous inquisitive females, desiring to be informed whether my companions were "men or women;" to which I replied, that to the best of my knowledge and belief, they belonged to the class usually styled "lords of the creation," and that they might rely upon the correctness of my statement, inasmuch as I should certainly have discovered them in any disguise they might have assumed as members of the gentle sex, during the sixty days we had passed together on board ship.

The hotel arrangements for the accommodation of the nation's guests were on the most liberal scale. Sixty rooms were set apart for them, comprising the most spacious and elegant apartments in the house, many of which were refurnished for the occasion, and ornamented in a style to please the known taste of the Japanese for articles of artistic workmanship, and tasteful design. Bronzes and paintings in profusion decorated the mantles and the walls, and everything looked bright and showy, in the manner which Eastern people are presumed to admire. There was an almost uninterrupted line of communication between the rooms, in order to secure the privacy which they might think desirable, and ample

facilities for extensive ablutions were provided, the Japanese, like most Oriental nations, indulging almost to excess in the luxury of the bath.

The morning after their arrival, they had an interview with the Secretary of State, which was strictly private. Some little conversation took place, through the medium of the Interpreter, and certain official papers were presented by the Embassadors, presumed to be their credentials.

The manners of the Japanese possess in a very high degree the requisites of true proliteness; they are never presuming, officious, nor arrogant; and if they are sometimes bored or impatient in their social intercourse, they possess strong powers of concealment, as no feelings of the kind are ever permitted to become visible. They are apparently always in a good humor, and this inward light reflects cheerfully from their mild and amiable faces, forming a marked contrast to the care-worn and irritable expression, which we see constantly in the most refined civilized society; and it would certainly appear, that with all our intellectual supremacy, and spiritual enlightenment, we might yet learn from the unchristianized Japanese the secret of inward happiness and contentment; they "having no law, are yet a law to themselves," and they appear to carry out its highest spirit in their general intercourse with each other. They are particularly observant of official etiquette, and never allow their own engagements, or pleasure, to interfere with what they consider the paramount claims of the "ruling powers."

A deputation from Congress waited on them shortly after their arrival, to extend an invitation to visit the Capitol; but they declined naming a day for the purpose until after their reception by the President, nor would

they reply to the municipal invitations from New York, Philadelphia, and elsewhere, until this important ceremonial visit had been paid.

The 17th of May was the day appointed for the momentous interview, and at the appointed hour, the Embassadors, attended by their officers and the members of the Naval Commission, proceeded with much pomp and ceremony to the President's House. They were conveyed in open carriages, having a number of mounted policemen in front and rear, while the marines and ordnance men marched on each side of the vehicles. The streets were crowded with spectators, many of whom followed the procession to the President's. Meanwhile, a brilliant company had assembled within the mansion, and the famous East-room was crowded to its utmost capacity; there were a large number of ladies present, with members of Congress, and others holding prominent public positions.

The officers of the Navy formed a line on one side of the room, and prominent among them appeared Commodore Tattnall, late Flag-officer of the East India squadron, under whose auspices the Embassy came to the United States. Opposite, another line was formed by the Army officers, General Scott's tall form towering above the rest. Between these was an open space about five feet wide, where the scene of the grand presentation, anticipated with much intense interest by all present, was about to be performed.

At noon the folding-doors were thrown open to admit the President of the United States, attended by the Cabinet officers. These dignitaries having arranged themselves in an imposing attitude, and assumed the most gracious air, and seductive sweetness of expression, which their respective features could be induced to wear,

Secretary Cass retired to the ante-room, and soon returned ushering in the Embassadors and their suite, who made repeated and profound bows as they advanced toward the galaxy of bright stars at present illuminating our political horizon, keeping their eyes persistently bent on the ground, as if dazzled by the splendor of the concentrated rays. One of the Embassadors then opened a series of boxes enclosed one within another, and produced several letters, which were handed to the President, and by him transferred to the Secretary of State. The Chief Envoy then addressed the President in the following language:

"His Majesty, the Tycoon, has commanded us respectfully to express to His Majesty, the President of the United States, as follows:

"Desiring to establish on a firm and lasting basis the relations of peace and commerce so happily existing between the two countries—that lately the Plenipotentiaries of both nations have negotiated and concluded a Treaty, now he has ordered us to exchange the ratification of the treaty in your principal city of Washington. Henceforth, he hopes that the friendly relations shall be held, more and more lasting, and be very happy to have your friendly feelings. That you have brought us to the United States and will send us back in your man-of-war."

Having delivered their message they left the room, bowing repeatedly to the President and Cabinet as they retired. They soon, however, re-entered, making the same lowly obeisances as before, when the President made the following reply — Mr. Portman interpreting to the Japanese Interpreter, and the latter communicating with the principal Envoy.

"I give you a cordial welcome as Representatives of

his Imperial Majesty, the Tycoon of Japan, to the American Government. We are all much gratified that the first Embassy, which your great Empire has accredited to any foreign power, has been sent to the United States. I trust that this will be the harbinger of perpetual peace and friendship between the two nations. The treaty of commerce whose ratification you are about to exchange with the Secretary of State, cannot fail to be productive of benefit both to the people of Japan and of the United States. I can say for myself, and promise for my successor, that it shall be carried into execution in a faithful and friendly spirit, so as to secure to both countries all the advantages they may justly expect, from the happy auspices under which it has been negotiated and ratified. I rejoice that you have been pleased with the kind treatment you have received on board of our vessel of war on your passage to this country. You shall return in the same manner to your native land, under the protection of the American flag. Meanwhile, during your residence amongst us, which, I hope, will be sufficiently prolonged to enable you to visit the different portions of our country, we shall be happy to extend to you all the hospitality and kindness justly due to the great and friendly Sovereign whom you so worthily represent."

The President handed them a copy of his address, and then shook hands with each. The subordinate Japanese officials were afterward brought in and introduced.

A few days subsequently to the formal reception by the President, there was an arrangement made for the three Doctors attached to the Embassy, to meet a Committee of gentlemen of the same profession, for the discussion of professional subjects. The interview took place in the Governor's private parlor, and at the appointed hour, the

oriental physicians took their seats in the order of their rank, and the Medical Committee shortly after entered the room. After brief salutations were exchanged, the Japanese were seated opposite the Americans, with a table between, at the end of which were Mr. Portman, the English Interpreter, and the second Japanese Interpreter.

Dr. Evans commenced the conversation, by saying that the medical profession were much gratified at the new tie which had been formed with Japan, and hoped that mutual advantages to the cause of science would result from an interchange of knowledge, adding, that any attentions which might be deemed useful or agreeable, would be gladly extended to the Doctors by their brethren in Washington. The Japanese acknowledged and reciprocated the fraternal feeling implied, and after the exchange of these little courtesies, through the medium of the Interpreters, the main object of the meeting was proceeded with. The questions had previously been prepared with much care, and were briefly and clearly worded, bearing on radical points of the healing art. In answer to the inquiry as to the preparation necessary to the practice of medicine in Japan, Dr. Mesaka replied that the training commenced at a very early age; books on the science were studied at school, and when the student was deemed sufficiently advanced and competent to practise, he was placed in one of the public hospitals for the sick poor, which are supported by Government, and there afforded opportunity for observation and experience. If his course is creditably filled in this position, he finally receives a diploma which gives him a legal claim to the title of Physician, and he is then at liberty to pursue his profession. The English Materia Medica was then concisely ar-

clearly explained to the Japanese, who listened with great apparent interest, one of them taking copious notes. They appeared perfectly willing to give in return all the information they possessed with regard to their own mode of practice. Medical men in Japan are familiar with the circulation of the blood through the arteries; leeches were formerly used when depletion was required, but recently an innovation has been made in this respect, and bleeding is now a part of the regular practice. Dissection under a system recently introduced is now employed in Japan; amputation is never performed, though one of the party had read a treatise on the subject. Midwifery is a branch of the science with which the Doctors (except those who make it their exclusive business) never interfere, unless in very difficult cases. Their treatment of women during child-birth is very similar to that of our own physicians, rather more simple, perhaps, in a few particulars, but employing the same kind of instruments, and generally proving successful. The question was then asked: "What virtue is ascribed in Japan to spiritual influence or that of the stars in the treatment of diseases?" and answered as follows: "The higher classes of Japanese — those who possess any degree of cultivation — do not believe that planetary, or spiritual influence, has any power in the treatment of diseases, but among the lower orders, such a superstition certainly prevails." The Doctors were told that this was also the case in America.

The medicines used in Japan are chiefly of vegetable origin—mostly barks in a state of decoction. Compound drugs are rarely used—minerals scarcely ever—although the Japanese faculty are familiar with quicksilver. Quinine is obtained from the Dutch, and is given in very small quantities; from one to three grains being the

average dose, and ten grains being the maximum dose in extraordinary cases of fever. The celebrated *Dosia* powder, the secret of which is supposed to be known only in Japan, was explained to be a species of sand derived from a mineral, which is blown into the nostrils of the dead, and rubbed over the limbs, producing flexibility in the corpse and apparent revival.

The Japanese Doctors inquired what species of plant produced the worm seed, and if they could see it; and were much gratified by a promise to show them either the plant itself, or plates representing it.

The interview closed by the Japanese requesting the cards of their visitors, and saluting them with cordial and impressive farewells.

Shortly after the official interview at the President's, the Embassadors, with the principal members of their suite, attended a handsome entertainment given in their honor by the Secretary of State; and although it is considered highly indecorous for a Japanese of rank to be seen abroad after sunset, yet it was necessary to waive their national points of etiquette on this occasion, and accept the hospitalities extended to them in their official capacity, by one of the chief officers of the Government. All the notabilities of fashion were, of course, present on the occasion. The foreign legations were fully represented, the Members of the Cabinet were all visible, and large deputations from both houses of Congress. The oriental guests were led in by the officers of the Naval Commission, and after walking once around the rooms, were deposited on lounges, and retained their seats during the greater part of the visit. The Embassadors devoted about an hour to the entertainment, and withdrew, after partaking of refreshments.

After the official visits and receptions were over, the members of the Embassy visited the various objects of interest in Washington — the Capitol — the Smithsonian Institute — the Patent Office, and other places of popular attraction. The curiosity of the populace appeared to be satiated during the latter part of their stay in the city, and they were, in consequence, able to circulate about more freely, without being exposed to the annoyance of a gaping, noisy crowd.

They visited both houses of Congress, and displayed great interest with regard to the mode of conducting the legislative proceedings of Government in the United States. The Princes and six of their officers were received on the floor of the Senate-chamber, where seats were provided for them; they were afterward conducted by the Congressional committee to the position in the House appropriated to the diplomatic corps. Mr. Portman, for the committee, explained to them the nature of the proceedings.

A few days subsequently, they visited the Navy Yard, in company with two of the Naval Commission, and were received by Captain Buchanan, and welcomed in a brief and appropriate speech, which was feelingly responded to by the Chief Envoy. They were taken around the yard, and manifested much interest in the works going on in the various departments. The forging of a large anchor excited great astonishment, as did, also, the boiler destined for the new steamer Pensacola, which they examined very closely. They next visited the machine department, where the immense engine, intended for the Pensacola, drew forth their wondering comments. In the ordnance department, they found much to interest them; the manufacture, and mode of filling, percussion caps; the

making of Minie rifle balls, and the casting of a brass howitzer, with the manner of finishing it off, elicited very flattering remarks on American skill and enterprise. The Chief Commissioner himself was greatly interested in this establishment, and gave unmistakable evidence of his gratification and surprise at our Yankee resources. After this, the Embassadors sat for their photographs in the open air, the officers of the Yard, with those of the Embassy, and the Reporters, being arranged in a group behind. The exercise of the celebrated Dahlgren gun and howitzer appeared highly satisfactory to them, causing their eyes to dilate with pleased surprise, as they watched the balls skimming along over the surface of the river.

On the 15th of June, the Embassadors had a final interview with the President, in which they expressed their appreciation of his friendly feelings toward them, and their thanks for the very kind treatment they had received in Washington; adding, that on their return to Japan, a full account of their visit would be submitted to the Tycoon, who would be greatly pleased with it, and would endeavor to strengthen and increase the friendly relations so happily established between the two countries.

The President expressed pleasure that the Embassadors had been gratified by their visit to the United States, and said, he congratulated himself that an historical event of so much importance as the advent of the first Japanese Embassy, should have transpired during his administration, and hoped that the interesting visit would be the means of cementing more strongly the amicable relations between the two countries; closing his address with personal good wishes, for a safe return of the Embassadors to their native shores. The address was received with profound acknowledgment, and the President then presented

TATEISE ONOGERO,
(TOMMY.)
THIRD INTERPRETER

three medals in gold for the Embassadors, twenty in silver for the officers of their suite, and fifty in bronze for the attendants, which had been struck in commemoration of the first Japanese Embassy.

The farewell official interview being over, there was nothing to detain the Embassadors in Washington; and they accordingly left shortly afterward for Baltimore, in compliance with the invitation to visit that city, which had been extended to them by the authorities. There was no public demonstration attending their departure from the capital; but they were conveyed quietly to the rail-road depot, without the show and parade which marked their arrival.

A salute of 17 guns announced the appearance of the special train at the Baltimore station; there the Embassadors and suite were transferred to carriages, and under the escort of the military, of the city and State authorities, were taken to the Maryland Institute, where the formal reception by the Mayor was arranged to take place. After this ceremony was over, the procession re-formed, and passed through some of the principal streets to the Gilmore House, where quarters had been provided for the Embassy. Thousands upon thousands of people thronged the streets through which the procession passed, and the windows of every house were filled with ladies; every demonstration of curiosity and interest was displayed, but there was no violence or disorder. Each Embassador had a separate carriage, and was attended by a member of the Naval Commission; they showed great indifference or reserve of manner, as if their thoughts were completely abstracted from the scene around them, and appearing to ignore entirely the existence of the excited and curious crowd. The subordinates, however, manifested great in-

terest in all that was passing around them, returning salutations, and by their affable expression and courteous gestures, exciting much enthusiasm among the "great unwashed," by whom they were surrounded. In the evening, the visitors were entertained with a very beautiful display of fireworks, with which they appeared greatly pleased.

The next morning they left for Philadelphia in a special train; the engine was gaily decorated with flags and flowers, and the cars were also appropriately ornamented, the national colors of Japan and the United States festooned the sides, and hung in graceful folds from the top. At Havre de Grace, the party was met by a deputation from the City Councils of Philadelphia, who were cordially welcomed by Captain Dupont as they entered the cars, and by him introduced to the Embassadors. A short address was made by the committee, tendering the hospitalities of the city they represented to the illustrious strangers, and briefly responded to by the Chief Embassador.

At different points on the road, large crowds of people from the surrounding country were assembled, to catch a fleeting glimpse of the orientals; and as they passed through such places, the speed of the train was slackened for the purpose of gratifying the curiosity of the expectant throng. The stately Embassadors rarely condescended to glance toward the enthusiastic Americans; the subordinates alone returned the popular greeting; the windows in the servants' car were opened, and the inmates returned the shouts of the people by clapping of hands, bows, and exclamations of "Good! hurrah!" and other words which they had contrived to pick up since leaving Japan. At Wilmington, several thousand people were

assembled in the streets through which the cars passed; and as the train slowly advanced, it was greeted by the multitude with loud cheers; a number of fire companies were also present, whose bells rang out a vociferous welcome to the stranger guests; but whether or not the effect was agreeable to the nerves of the quiet and undemonstrative orientals, will probably never be known until the Japanese historian favors the world with *his* impressions on the subject. The train was stopped at some distance from Elkton, by order of Captain Dupont, to give the Embassadors an opportunity of examining the locomotive, and of taking a ride on the iron horse, should they think proper to do so; but their courage only sufficed to enable them to mount, when, finding the position by no means luxurious, they quickly descended from the "bad eminence" they had attained, and returned to their more comfortable seats in the cars; Tommy being the only one courageous enough to continue his journey in such *infernal style*, for the fiery sparks, the noisy din, and lightning speed of the engine must have suggested the idea of a ride through Pluto's dominions. The excitable Tommy held on his way without shrinking, however, beguiling the time by spasmodic discourse with the engineer and firemen, and occasionally ringing the bell by way of giving variety to the scene. At half past three, the train arrived at the Philadelphia depot, where they were received by the Mayor and City Council, and welcomed in a brief address by the former. The Chief Embassador returned thanks, through the Interpreter, in a few words, and said they all anticipated much pleasure from their visit to Philadelphia. Immediately after this, the Embassadors were led to their carriages, each attended by a member of the Naval Commission; as soon as the chief dignitaries

were seated, the other carriages were rapidly filled, and passed on to take their places in the line of procession, which soon began to move forward. Upon emerging from the depot, the Embassadors were saluted by the assembled troops, and greeted with prolonged cheers by an immense throng of people. The military were out in full force, and made a fine appearance; most of the companies were attended by bands of music, which sent forth enlivening strains as the procession slowly passed through the densely crowded streets; every available place throughout the line of route was filled, and the eye dwelt only on a sea of human heads, which swayed to and fro under irrepressible excitement, like the restless waves of ocean. The excitement of the scene awakened no corresponding emotion, apparently, in the bosoms of the princely guests; but the lower officials were more sympathetic, and during the progress of the procession, were constantly bowing to, and exchanging smiles with the crowd. At one point of the journey, Tommy is said to have created much amusement, by imprinting a loving kiss on the cheek of a young lady who held out her hand to him in friendly greeting; this he laid hold of, and so drew her near enough to accomplish the salute. The lower officials seemed disposed to enjoy themselves, and many of them sought comfort in the soothing refreshment of their pipes, while they calmly surveyed the excited multitude, which they favored with an occasional nod, or a courteous and condescending wave of the hand. As the procession neared the hotel, the crowd became extremely dense and unmanageable; an immense police force was on duty near this point, and they were assisted in their efforts to clear a passage and preserve order by U. S. marines, and two of the mounted volunteer companies, which formed into line on the north

side of the street; but it was with extreme difficulty they succeeded in keeping back the throng sufficiently to admit of the carriages being driven up to the hotel, where their occupants alighted at the private entrance, and were immediately conducted to the apartments prepared for their reception. After they had rested for a few moments, they were taken out on the balcony to see the military file pass; and this being over, they retired to their rooms, and remained invisible during the rest of the evening, and the following day, which was Sunday. They were very anxious, during their stay in the United States, to improve themselves in the English language; and many of them had vocabularies of the English, Dutch, French, and Japanese lying about in their rooms.

During the stay of the Japanese in Philadelphia, they were shown most of the principal objects of interest in the city, and visited many of the machine-shops and manufacturing establishments, in which they appeared to take great interest; evidently considering the acquirement of useful, practical information the first object to be considered. One of the members of the Naval Commission took several of them to one of the type foundries in this city, where the operations of the stereotype department were explained to their evident satisfaction. They were especially interested in the type casting rooms; and as, one by one, they saw the type drop in rapid succession from the machines, one of them called out, with the enthusiasm of a discoverer: "Bullets — shot all the same; all the same at Washington Navy Yard." They had seen the process of making shot there, and they now observed that type were cast in a somewhat similar manner. The Japanese evidently have the organ of comparison very largely developed. The engraving and elec-

trotyping department at once revived their recollections of similar operations which had been explained to them at the Coast Survey office in Washington. Many of the principal stores were visited and purchases made of such articles as pleased their fancy; their taste in the selection of books differed somewhat from the usual run, though it doubtless exhibited much practical good sense; they seemed to prefer dictionaries, travellers' guide-books, views of American cities and scenery, etc. Classic works, and the most popular novels, were alike regarded with supreme indifference, not even a passing glance being vouchsafed to them. The Embassadors received numerous presents during their stay in the city, of the various articles manufactured there, and they will certainly take back to Japan a favorable impression of the mechanical skill and manufacturing resources of Philadelphia. The offerings were of the most varied character, from playing-cards to a sewing-machine, which latter they learned to use with great facility.

During their stay in Philadelphia they visited the Mint, and examined with great interest the coin of our country in its various stages of preparation. Their first visit was paid to the room where the original packages of the precious metals are melted; a small bar of California gold was exhibited to them, which they appeared to appreciate at once, and a note of it was immediately made in the memorandum books of the Secretaries. Leaving the melting-rooms, they next examined the process of rolling, and expressed great admiration at the machinery by which it was accomplished; the way in which the coins are cut from the metal was also explained. The Japanese were admitted behind the railings which enclose the wonder-working machines, and through the

interpreters each movement was made known to them. The polishing and whitening department was next entered; then the milling-room; and the delicate balance for weighing gold was then closely inspected, and appeared to afford the utmost satisfaction to all present. After sufficient examination of this instrument, which in its operation seems to be almost endued with reason, the weighing of coins separately was noted; and the party, taking a brief look into the refinery, returned to the Assay office (all other visitors being excluded), for the purpose of learning by what process the fineness and value of coins are ascertained at the Mint, and also to see a test of their own coins in comparison with those of the United States. One great object of their visit, it appears, is to establish a clear understanding on the currency question, so as to regulate the exchange of coin between the two countries. According to the usual routine, pieces were first cut from some of their coin, and from ours; the slips were then rolled out and taken to the delicate assay balance. But here the Censor interposed an objection; he said it would give no satisfaction to their Government to test only a small cutting—the trial must be made upon a whole coin at least, and more if practicable. In fact, they appeared quite unable to comprehend our idea of an assay, or, at least, had no faith in it. The gold in a certain number of pieces must all be taken out and weighed by itself, and then, in comparison with the original weight of the coins, a calculation would show the value. Of course their idea is correct, but it is a much neater and simpler operation, and more reliable, to take only a small part, usually a half gram, or 7¾ grains. All the apparatus for assaying at the Mint is adjusted to this mode, and will not admit of taking whole pieces, or several pieces together, which is

more properly the business of a refiner than of an assayer. No reasoning, however, had the least effect in changing their views; they were polite, but adhered to their original opinion. In fact, their visit was not for the purpose of learning our mode of assaying, but to satisfy themselves with regard to the relative fineness of their coin and ours, and of course to see if we knew how to demonstrate the matter. The officers of the Mint then yielded to their wishes, and agreed to melt down several of the gold pieces together, and to put the melt through a refining process; but as the morning had by this time nearly passed, it was found necessary to make another appointment for the purpose. Subsequently, the officers of the Mint called on the Embassadors, by request, at the hotel, when a very interesting discussion took place, which lasted for some time. The mode of ascertaining by analysis the amount of gold, silver, and copper, contained in certain coins of the United States and of the Empire of Japan, and their comparison respectively, was finally decided on to their satisfaction.

The firemen's parade, on the evening previous to the departure of the Embassy for New York, was the culminating point of the entertainment prepared for them, and appeared to afford great pleasure. Some of them, at first, seemed alarmed at the fiery showers which were hurled from hundreds of Roman candles, and drew back into the shelter of their rooms, others covered their heads to protect them from the blazing ruins, but they soon discovered the fire to be harmless, and gave themselves up to the full enjoyment of the brilliant and exciting scene. As the last company defiled past the hotel, the Japanese bowed their adieux, and in less than a minute afterward not a shaven head remained visible; they evidently re-

garded the procession as a ceremonial which it was proper for them to see, but as soon as it was over, felt at liberty to consult their own comfort by seeking repose without delay. The parade being over, and the orientals asleep, it was obviously necessary for the spectators also to retire, which they accordingly did, and before midnight silence and darkness reigned supreme.

The next morning the members of the Embassy were up early, making arrangements for their departure from the city. There was much packing to be done at the last moment, and many farewell words to be said. Soon after nine o'clock the exodus from the hotel commenced, and in half an hour the last of the Japanese had taken his departure. The persons in the streets waved their hats and handkerchiefs to the departing guests, who courteously returned the greeting, and they arrived at the wharf, which was kept clear by a strong police force, without being subjected to any annoyance. A special train was chartered, at the expense of the United States, to convey the Embassy to Amboy, where the Philadelphia Committee formally transferred the National guests to the Municipal deputation sent on from New York to meet them. Some time was occupied in transferring the passengers and their baggage from the cars to the boat waiting to receive them; as soon as this was accomplished, the latter got under way for New York, having the flags of America and Japan flying in friendly union side by side, while the inspiring notes of the band were nearly drowned in the enthusiastic cheers of the people. The arrival of the Embassy was announced by a salute from the Battery, from Governor's Island, and from the shipping in the harbor — most of which were gaily dressed with flags. The Embassadors were received at the landing by the

Governor of the State and the Municipal authorities. The military display was very imposing, nearly seven thousand men being under arms as a guard of honor. The Embassy were seated in open barouches, each drawn by white horses, and conveyed by a somewhat circuitous route to the quarters prepared for them at the Metropolitan Hotel. Passing into the building by the front entrance, which was canopied with Japanese and American flags, the guests were conducted up a wide stair-case, also draped with flags, and entwined with myrtles and evergreens, to the balcony over the main entrance, from whence they beheld the military and civic display which had formed their escort, and also enjoyed a fine and extended view of Broadway. In the evening the hotel was splendidly illuminated, and numerous transparencies were suspended from the windows, each displaying the American and Japanese colors; at a later hour the orientals were serenaded by Dodworth's celebrated band, but it is very doubtful whether this latter compliment was properly appreciated, the music most admired by the Japanese, at home, being a combination very unlike *our* "concord of sweet sounds."

The hotel arrangements were on a most magnificent scale, each of the Embassadors having a spacious suite of rooms fitted up in splendid style; their meals were furnished in their own apartments. The lower officials and attendants were also handsomely lodged; the meals of the servants were provided in a room on the basement floor, and arrangements were also made for them to cook their own provisions, should they prefer doing so. Of course, all places of interest were visited during the stay of the Embassy in New York, but neither time nor space will permit a detailed account of the various sources of

amusement provided by the city authorities for the distinguished guests; the [illegible] were [illegible] by a magnificent ball, and a few days afterward the Japanese took a final leave of the country which had met with so cordial a welcome; and on the 5th of June embarked on board the steam-frigate Niagara to return via Cape of Good Hope, to their own country, bearing with them the kindest wishes of the Government and people of the United States.

Their return to Japan with the impressions produced on their minds by the uniform kindness and courtesy extended to them throughout their journey will, doubtless, inaugurate a new era in the foreign policy of their Government; and it may reasonably be expected that the social and commercial intercourse existing between the two countries will hereafter be of the most friendly and advantageous character.

The Powhatan sailed from Panama for Valparaiso on the 16th of May, in obedience to an order from the Navy Department, to proceed from that port around Cape Horn to Philadelphia. From Valparaiso she touched at St. Catharine's, Brazil, in the remarkably short space of seventeen and a half days, and two days afterward for a few days at Rio de Janeiro for provisions, the whole voyage thence to Philadelphia, where she arrived on the 14th of August. She had been in commission two years and eight months, during which time she [illegible] was actually at sea 312 days, showing the flag of the United States in twenty-five different ports, many of which were visited several times, and [illegible] voyage around the world. No [illegible] occurred to the machinery, nor to any of the crew, with the exception of the loss of an arm and an eye by one of

the Quarter-Gunners, occasioned by a premature explosion while firing a salute. The arm was so much injured as to necessitate amputation at the shoulder; and the operation was performed in so skilful a manner by Dr. Philip S. Wales, of the Mississippi, that the man could not realize for some days that his arm was gone. Only eleven deaths occurred during the cruise, out of more than three hundred persons forming the complement of the ship.

The crew were discharged four or five days after her arrival at the Philadelphia Navy Yard, and within three weeks from that date she was again under way for the Gulf of Mexico, under the command of Captain Mercer, with another complement of officers and men — a very decided evidence of the efficient condition in which she had been kept during her long and active cruise in the waters of China and Japan.

CHAPTER XVI.

The Empire of Japan—Its physical and geological formation—Government—Religious Orders—Revenue—Population—Manufactures—Vegetable productions—Animals—Manners and Customs of the people—Speculations on the probable results of the Embassy to the United States, etc.

HAVING now concluded the narrative of my personal observations in the various places visited by the Powhatan during my service on board that noble ship, in which I have endeavored to be as concise as a proper understanding of the occurrences mentioned would admit, I subjoin a brief description of the Empire of Japan; including an account of the form of government, the religious orders, the supposed origin of the people, manners and customs, mineral resources, etc., etc., for the benefit of those of my readers who happen not to have at hand the works of reference on that interesting country.

My own opportunities of becoming acquainted with these subjects, were too limited to warrant me in attempting to enlighten others; I have, therefore, collected from various reliable sources, such information concerning them, as will furnish a tolerably correct idea of the country and its people; indulging the hope that it may be found as interesting to those who give their attention to its perusal, as my own high appreciation of the subject has made the task of collecting these materials agreeable to myself.

The Empire of Japan consists of a chain of islands lying on the Eastern coast of the continent of Asia, and extending south-east and north-west from the latitude of 31° to 48° N., and including in longitude from the 129th to the 150th meridian.

The Sea of Japan is enclosed between this chain of islands, and the opposite coasts of Corea and Manchu Tartary, and communicates by means of straits with the Chinese Sea, on the south, the Pacific Ocean on the east, and the Sea of Ochotsk on the north. To the east Japan has no nearer land than California, which is five thousand miles distant. China is only about 400 miles off. The Empire is divided into Japan proper, consisting of three large islands, Niphon, Kin-sin, and Sitkokf, and the numerous small islands in their immediate vicinity. The former, from which the Empire takes its name, is the largest and most important of the group, its area being estimated at 100,000 square miles. Lying to the southward of Niphon, and separated from it by a narrow channel, is the island of Kin-sin, about two hundred miles in length, and eighty in average breadth, containing about 16,000 square miles. Lying to the eastward of the southern extremity of Niphon is the island of Sitkokf, or Sikoko, which is about one hundred and fifty miles long, and about sixty broad on the average. It is separated from Niphon by a narrow strait, in some parts not more than a mile in width, and from Kin-sin by Bungo channel, which is nearly thirty miles broad. North of Niphon, and separated from it by Sangar Straits, is the large island of Yesso, a conquest and colony of Japan. The small islands which surround these are generally rocky and barren, although some of them are extremely rich and productive. The entire number of islands composing the

Empire of Japan is not positively known, but the area of the whole Empire cannot be less than 170,000 square miles.

The coasts of the larger islands are extremely irregular, and deeply indented with bays and gulfs; they are difficult of access, not only from the rocky nature of the passages which separate them, but also on account of the violent gales which appear to agitate these narrow seas more frequently than any other part of the ocean; the water, also, is in many places very shallow, and it would appear that nature intended to secure to the people of this favored country a little world of their own, by guarding the approaches with jealous care against foreign invasion; and so liberally endowing the people with all the essentials to luxury and comfort within their own limits, that they have had no inducement to cultivate commercial intercourse with other nations. Perhaps the laws, which have so long existed in the country, to check foreign intercourse, were originally suggested to some prudent sage, by the natural barriers which seemed to have been erected by the Deity himself, to seclude and protect them from the rest of mankind. There are many rivers, but they are generally short, and are too rapid and shallow for navigation, although some of them have been made so by artificial means — but there are many canals throughout the country connecting the lakes and rivers, and the roads are generally kept in excellent condition. There are seven great roads, the principal one of which is called the *Tokaido*, being the most frequented, and which, Kœmpfer says, "Is upon some days more crowded than the public streets in the most populous town in Europe." Fir trees are planted on each side of it throughout its whole extent, to give shade to the weary traveller and

add to its beauty. The *Damios*, or hereditary Princes, being required to pass one half of every year in the Capital, make their semi-annual pilgrimages over this fine road, attended by a complete army of retainers, amounting, in some cases, according to Kœmpfer, to as many as 20,000 men, some of whom go on horseback, some in norimons or cangos, while the larger number are on foot. When one of these feudal lords contemplates a journey to the Capital, his intention is communicated, some weeks in advance, to the authorities of all the cities or towns on his route, to enable them to make provision for the accommodation of the number of men and animals composing his retinue, and to prevent the awkward coincidence of a meeting between two of these peaceful armies in the same town.

The surface of the country is very irregular, and often rises into mountains of great elevation; the highest of which is said to be *Fuse-yama*, an extinct volcano on the island of Niphon. Its form is so perfectly symmetrical as almost to give the idea of artificial formation; it rises to the height of 12,400 feet above the level of the sea, and its majestic head is crowned with perpetual snow. The natives call it the *Sacred Mountain*, and, by a peculiar sect of worshippers, annual pilgrimages are made to its summit. The hills are picturesque and beautiful, and in many places descend so close to the sea shore that their rocky bases are washed by the waves, or have only a narrow slip of land separating them from the water; in the interior, however, plains of considerable extent exist which are extensively cultivated. There are many active volcanoes, and the country is frequently visited by destructive earthquakes. On the 23d of December, 1854, an earthquake occurred which was felt throughout the whole

coast. In the town of Simoda only a few temples and private edifices, that stood on elevated spots, escaped destruction. The Russian frigate *Diana*, which happened unfortunately to be anchored in the bay, was whirled round her anchors with such rapidity, that those on board found it difficult to stand upon her decks. The water finally receded so as to leave her aground, by which she was so seriously injured as to become totally unseaworthy. The fine city *Osaca*, to the southward of Simoda, was completely destroyed, and the capital, Yedo, suffered considerable injury.

There are no less than five active volcanoes in the island of *Kin-sin* alone, one of which is situated in the province of Satsuma, near Nagasaki, but the most celebrated is that called Wunzen-take, or "High Mountain of warm springs," in Fizen. These springs, and many others of similar character, which bubble up all over the country, are much frequented for the healing properties they are supposed to possess.

The Empire, extending over so large a surface, of course presents great varieties of climate. In the north it is intensely cold, and Golownin, a Russian naval officer, who was for two years a prisoner in the country, states that on the coast of Sagabin the sea is not clear of ice so early as the Gulf of Finland. In summer the heat is sometimes very great during the day, although the nights are pleasant, and there is generally a refreshing sea breeze, which blows from the south during the day and the east at night. Rain is frequent at all seasons of the year, but especially in the months of July and August. In December and January the ground is occasionally covered with white frost, and occasionally with snow, except in very mild winters. The sudden and distressing changes of

temperature common to our sea coasts are very rare in Japan, notwithstanding the violent gales which frequently occur, both in the winter and summer.

In the northern island, Yesso, the climate is thus described by Captain Golownin: "The ponds and lakes freeze, snow lies in the valleys and plains from November till April, and falls in as great abundance as at St. Petersburgh. Severe frosts are, indeed, uncommon, yet the temperature is often two degrees below the freezing point. In summer the rain pours in torrents at least twice a week, the horizon is obscured by dark clouds, violent winds blow, and the fog is scarcely ever dispersed. Apples, pears, and peaches barely attain ripeness, and the orange and lemon will not bear fruit." Fogs are very prevalent, and thunder storms are frequent.

During the month the Powhatan remained at anchor in Yedo bay, just previous to sailing for San Francisco, (from January 11th to February 13th), the weather was generally clear, and the thermometer ranged between 30° and 50° Farenheit. Snow fell to the depth of four inches two days before her departure. At Nagasaki, in the months of September and October, the heat was never oppressive during the day, and the nights were always pleasant.

Many of the principal useful and ornamental plants are of foreign origin. Timber is not very abundant, and is carefully protected, no one being allowed to fell a tree without permission from a magistrate, and then only on condition of planting a young one in its place. The most common forest-trees are the fir and cedar, and the latter sometimes grows to an immense size. In the northern part of the empire, two species of oak are found, which differ from those of Europe; the acorns of one description

are boiled and eaten, and are said to be both palatable and nutritious. Camphor and varnish-trees are indigenous to the country; the former lives to a great age, and sometimes attains an immense size. The country-people make the camphor from a decoction of the root and stems cut into small pieces. The mulberry-tree grows wild in great abundance, and, as in China, is used to feed the silk-worms. Ginger, pepper, cotton, and tobacco are cultivated in considerable quantities; and there are, also, extensive plantations of the tea-plant, though the quality is said to be inferior to that grown in China, owing greatly to the superior skill of the Chinese in preparing it for use. The soil of Japan is not naturally fertile, but patient and careful culture, favored by a genial climate, has covered every spot, capable of improvement, with vegetation. Sugar-cane is successfully cultivated; and rice, which forms the principal food of the people, yields two harvests yearly, the quality being superior to any other known.

The bamboo-cane, although a tropical plant, is grown in great perfection in the southern islands, and is extensively used in the manufacture of an infinite variety of useful and ornamental articles. Oranges, lemons, figs, plums, apricots, and grapes are found among the fruit-trees of the country; and chestnuts and walnuts are in great abundance all over the empire.

The first and fabulous epoch of the Japanese Government reaches far beyond the time of the creation, as fixed in sacred writ. Japan, they say, was during that period of time governed by a succession, or evolution of seven celestial spirits, or gods, which are called by them the seven great celestial spirits, each of which reigned an immense but undetermined number of years. The history

of the Japanese gods is full of strange and wonderful adventures, and great and bloody wars, which are said to have happened in this first age of the Japanese world.

In the course of time, one of these gods became the progenitor of a race of demi-gods, or god-men, who were styled terrestrial gods or monarchs, the first of whom was named *Ten-sio-dai-sin*, and he is still the supreme object of adoration among the people. He is said to have reigned 250,000 years, and from him the Mikados now claim a lineal descent.

In the second, or doubtful era of Japanese history, China had already become powerful, and the arts and sciences flourished there, which were brought over by the Chinese into Japan, where the people became in time polite and civilized, and in imitation of their neighbors, by whom they were imbued with notions of a monarchial form of government, submitted to the rule of *Sin-mu-ten-oo*, a Prince descended from the beloved and sacred family of *Ten-sio-dai-sin*.

The third and last epoch, the Monarchy, which is that of their ecclesiastical hereditary Emperors, begins with the year before Christ, 660. The Princes descended from the great and holy family above named, are regarded as Popes by birth; and in order to preserve this advantageous notion in their subjects, their persons are held in sacred veneration. They are not suffered to touch the ground with their feet, nor to expose themselves to the open air; the sun is not thought worthy to shine on their heads. There is such holiness ascribed to all the parts of their bodies, that neither their nails, beard, nor hair are suffered to be cut.

The throne of the Mikado, or Dairi, as he is sometimes styled, may be occupied by Princes or Princesses under

age, and, also, by the relict of a deceased Mikako, with the title of Empress, which is always given to the mother of the hereditary Prince, as a distinction from the eleven other wives whom the Mikado is allowed to keep.

In the year 1585, the reigning ecclesiastical Emperor entrusted the command of his armies to one *Taikosama*, a subject of mean extraction, who raised himself to this elevated post by his courage and merit, and soon afterward assumed the absolute government of the empire, under the title of Tycoon, or secular monarch, establishing his court at Yedo, while the Mikado was confined within the walls of the city of Miaco, surrounded by a numerous court of effeminate descendants of the sacred family. The Mikado is now consulted nominally on all affairs of state, but is in reality a mere puppet. He reserves the Imperial prerogative of conferring titles of nobility, and this forms his greatest source of revenue, as they have to be paid for by annual presents, of a value corresponding with the wealth and dignity of their possessors. There are two important titles, however, that may be conferred by the Tycoon, with the consent of the Mikado, (and this is never refused), on his Prime Ministers and the Princes of the empire, which are *Maquandairo* and *Kami*. The first signifies *Duke* or *Earl;* the second denotes a *Knight*. The title of *Kami* is, also, applied to deified souls, but the character which expresses this in Japanese is altogether different from that which expresses the title and honor of Knighthood. All the gods of the country have the name and character of *Kami*.

The Tycoon, after having acquired his power by military prowess and distinction, soon became so exalted in the minds of his superstitious subjects, that it was thought to be too great a condescension on his part to

devote more than a mere supervisory attention to the perplexing affairs of state; and the Council of State appointed by him became the real administrative authority of the Government. He is now secluded within the limits of his splendid citadel, except during an occasional ceremonious visit which he pays to Miaco. His time is occupied in audiences, receiving reports and other official ceremonies.

This Council of State is composed of five of the hereditary Princes, or Damios, beside which there is a minor Council, consisting of eight titular Princes, each one of both grades, having his public and private actions under the strictest surveillance of spies, who make periodical reports to their respective masters. All public measures are decided upon by the superior Council, but require the Emperor's ratification and signature to give them effect; the final reference being nominally made to the Mikado, who is superstitiously supposed to be guided in his judgment by light from above.

The empire is divided into seven great tracts of land, which are subdivided into 68 provinces, and these again into upwards of 600 smaller districts or counties. Of these provinces, five are appropriated to furnish a revenue for the Imperial family. The others form each the territorial domain of one of the Damios, some of whom are extremely wealthy and powerful, vying even with the Emperor in the magnificence of their courts, and the number of their retainers. The Prince of Satsuma, who died during one of my visits to Nagasaki, was reported to be quite independent of the Emperor, his estates being of immense extent and value. His family is one of the few into which the Emperors are permitted to marry, and the late Tycoon had married one of his daughters. A

his capital city of Kagosima, which is said to contain a population of half a million, he employed 800 men in the manufacture of glassware, casting guns, and in other mechanical works. There is an extensive coal-mine in his province, but it has never been properly surveyed or worked, because there has been no demand for the coal until recently; and the Prince had not acquired sufficient confidence in his Dutch friends before his death to employ them for this purpose, although he had frequently invited the Dutch Commissioner to visit him at his residence.

The religious denominations of Japan are so numerous, and embrace such extensive and undefinable ramifications, that a life-time would scarcely suffice to form a thorough acquaintance with them; so I shall not presume to enter upon any detailed account of the various forms and ceremonies connected with this prolific subject, but content myself with stating the four principal divisions under which the inhabitants of the country have been groping for ages, in the darkness and inanities of paganism. They are as follows:

1. *Sinto*, the old religion, or idol-worship of the Japanese.

2. *Budsdo*, or *Buddhist*, the worship of foreign idols, which were brought over from the kingdom of Siam, and the Empire of China.

3. *Siuto*, the doctrine of their moralists and philosophers.

4. *Deivus*, or *Kiristando*, the way of God and Christ, which implies the Christian religion.

Beside these various sects, there are innumerable worshippers of particular *Kamis*, of mountains, and other objects of idolatry. They have weekly, monthly, and annual religious festivals, in the observance of which they

are extremely zealous; and they are more devoted to making pilgrimages to their favorite shrines or temples, than the Mohammedans are to their beloved Mecca. The greatest of all their shrines is that of the Temple of *Isje*, so called because of its situation in a province of that name, in which the greatest of all their gods, *Ten-sio-dai-sin*, was born, lived, and died. This is the Mecca of the *Sintoists*, and is thus described by Kœmpfer: "This temple, according to those that have been to see it, is seated in a large plain, and is a sorry, low building of wood, covered with a low, flattish, thatched roof. Particular care is taken to preserve it as it was built originally, that it should be a standing monument of the extreme poverty and indigence of their ancestors and founders of the temple, or the first men, as they call them. In the middle of the temple is nothing else but a looking-glass, cast of metal, and polished according to the fashion of the country; and some cut paper is hung round the walls; the looking-glass is placed there as an emblem of the all-seeing eye of this great God, and the knowledge he hath of what passes in the inmost heart of his worshippers; the cut white paper is to represent the purity of the place, and to put his adorers in mind that they ought not to appear before him but with a pure, unspotted heart and clean body.

It is looked upon as a mark of respect and homage due from every true patriot, to whatever sect he may belong, to pay at least one visit during his lifetime to this temple, as it was erected in honor of the great founder and first parent of the Japanese nation. Every temporal blessing is supposed to accrue to those who visit in pilgrimage such holy places; and if, by any misfortune, it should be found impracticable to make so great a journey, the

priests take care not to let their flock want so great a benefit, by selling them what they call an *Ofarrai*, or great purification; in other words, a certificate of the absolution and remission of their sins; and these precious documents are to be procured in any part of the Empire, for a small consideration.

The extraordinary system of espionage which extends throughout all ranks of society, completely extinguishes individual freedom, by making every man a spy upon his neighbor's actions, and rendering the detection and punishment of crime almost a certainty in every case. Its results, however, cannot be otherwise than advantageous to the internal peace and tranquillity of the country, as vice in every form known to the heathen ideas of the people is kept in check, and crime of any sort is exceedingly rare; and there can be no cupidity or corruption among the officials of a government whose interests are guarded by such ubiquitous protection.

As a relief from the otherwise intolerable thraldom of etiquette, and this constant personal espial, the highest grandees of the country are permitted by general consent to assume an incognito whenever they desire to indulge in any amusement or employment which might be considered derogatory to their dignity. By this happy invention, which they call "nayboen," and which is not altogether unknown, though by a different name, in other countries, the Tycoon himself may occasionally enjoy the rare luxury of doing as he pleases, without sacrificing his personal or official consequence; but the most singular feature of this popular institution is, that it is made to serve the purposes of the dead as well as the living. The Tycoon sometimes dies "nayboen," and the event is kept as a profound secret from the public until his successor

has been fairly installed in the possession of his office; thereby obviating any unseemly squabbles among the heirs, and insuring the remains of the defunct a quiet interment.

The Japanese divide the day into twelve hours, reckoning six from sunrise to sunset, and an equal number from sunset to sunrise; consequently, the hours are not always equal; when the day is longer than the night, the day hours are the longest, and *vice versâ*. They have clocks marked to indicate the twelve divisions of the day, each of which is equal to two hours of our time, but they are not remarkable for accuracy. The day with them begins at midnight, at which time the clock strikes *nine*, after having given three strokes to denote its being about to strike the hour. These three strokes precede every hour. One hour after midnight the clock strikes *eight*, the next hour *seven*, at sunrise *six*, then *five*, and *four*, and at noon again *nine*. The same rule applies to the hours of the day, and each hour is designated by the name of some animal, as follows:

1. The Mouse; 2. The Ox, or Cow; 3. The Tiger; 4. The Hare; 5. The Dragon; 6. The Serpent; 7. The Horse; 8. The Sheep; 9. The Monkey; 10. The Chicken; 11. The Dog; 12. The Boar.

The beginning of the Japanese year falls in between the winter solstice and spring equinox, about the 5th of February. But as they are extremely superstitious about celebrating the day of the new moon, they commonly begin it with the new moon which immediately precedes or follows the 5th of February. Thus in the month of January of this year, the Japanese new year was celebrated on the 23d of that month. The festivities attending this period are kept up during a whole month, by

those whose circumstances will admit of their spending so much time away from their ordinary employment; but the majority of the people content themselves with a holiday of less than half that period. During this time they are expected to visit all their acquaintances within reach, and to write to those who are at a distance, congratulating them upon the continuance of their earthly blessings, and the protection of the gods.

The Japanese have considerable skill in certain branches of the fine arts. In the representation of a single object, they exhibit great accuracy of detail, but they have no idea of perspective, and but little of lights and shadows. They have never attempted painting in oil colors, and their water-color paintings are more remarkable for their brilliancy than for artistic skill in copying nature. They are ignorant of anatomy, and, therefore, their attempts to portray the human form or face have nearly always the appearance of caricatures. Their sculpture is decidedly of the barbarous order, and architecture is not known among them as an art — their temples, palaces, and private dwellings, being all low and temporary structures, generally of wood — the frequency of earthquakes preventing them from bestowing the care and expense upon their buildings which they would otherwise do.

The laws of the country are brief, clear, and compresive, and their practical operations equally simple and concise. There are no professional lawyers, every man being deemed competent to plead his own cause. When a person conceives himself aggrieved, he lays the case before a magistrate, who summons the other party before him; the case is stated by the complainant, after which the accused is heard in his defence — witnesses on both sides are then examined, and the magistrate gives his

decision, from which there is no appeal, and which is instantly executed. Difficult or very important cases may be referred to the Emperor in Council, and sometimes in trifling matters the disputants are ordered to settle the affair privately with the aid of their friends; and it is well understood by them that a compromise must be effected, or unpleasant consequences will be the result.

Some of their laws are exceedingly harsh, and all are executed with the most rigid exactness; as, for instance, if a prisoner is permitted to escape, the officer charged with his confinement is immediately put to death; and, frequently, even the governor of a city is made to pay this cruel penalty for the negligent performance of duty on the part of a subordinate. The law against theft is no less rigorous, as it requires that a man must sooner die of hunger than take a single grain of rice that does not belong to him. No one is allowed to bear the same name with the reigning Emperor.

The alphabet consists of forty-eight characters, and the commonest people can read and write the language. The Chinese hieroglyphics are used, but with a different sound and signification; official papers and records are written in this language. There is an essential difference between the Chinese and Japanese languages — the latter being polysyllabic while the former is monosyllabic; and this is regarded as convincing proof of there being no direct connection between the two races. The Japanese consider it a mortal affront to be compared with the Chinese, and Dr. Ainslie states that the only occasion on which he saw a Japanese surprised into a passion, and, forgetting his habitual politeness, lay his hand on his sword, was on a comparison being made between the two nations.

The Mandarin dialect of China is in use among the

learned men of Japan, and hence many Chinese words have been introduced into the Japanese, but these only serve to make the structural difference the more striking. The *Yomi*, or primitive language of Japan, is used in poetry and works of light literature. The *Kaye*, or Chinese language, slightly varied in pronunciation, is employed by the *bonzes*, or priests, in their religious books. The vulgar language of the country is a mixture of the two. Close affinities have not been traced between the *Yomi* of Japan and any other Asiatic language. By some, at least, it is thought to be most analogous to the languages of the Tartar race, to which, in spite of diversity of physical characteristics, it is now most commonly believed that the Japanese belong.

The country is cultivated too extensively to leave much space for the multiplication of wild animals; and but little animal food being eaten, the domestic class are only kept as beasts of burden, and for plowing the ground. The horses are small, but spirited, active, and hardy, though with an incurable propensity to kick, which detracts much from their value in the opinion of western people. They are not used for draught, but the larger class are frequently seen as pack-horses. They are used for riding only by the nobility and their officers. Small bears, hyenas, wild boars, deer, and immense numbers of foxes, are among the principal wild animals. Dogs abound in the streets of the towns, and are considered almost sacred. It is a capital crime to put one of them to death, and there are even persons appointed to protect them, and hospitals where they are nursed in case of sickness. I should judge they were exempt from the curse of the canine race (hydrophobia), otherwise such perfect immunity could not be granted them, save at fearful risk to

human life. There is a species of the race resembling very much the King Charles breed, with the exception that their noses are turned upward so abruptly as to produce the effect of being broken, and their eyes protrude rather more. They are kept almost entirely as pets, and taught many amusing tricks, being remarkably sagacious and affectionate in disposition.

The feline inhabitants of the country are of a peculiar description, from the fact of their being totally destitute of the appendage which usually provokes the mischievous propensities of children. Some doubts were entertained among the officers of the Powhatan, during our first visit to Japan, as to whether this was a natural or artificial deprivation; but when one of those brought on board produced a fine litter of tailless kittens, there was nothing left to hang a doubt upon; and it only remained to speculate upon the probable causes of this peculiarity in Japanese cats, and whether they regarded it as a blessing or a curse, concerning which the opinions were various.

In the manufacture of cotton fabrics the Japanese display considerable skill, but do not equal the Hindoos in this respect. Their best silk is said to be superior to that of China; and in the manufacture of porcelain, they are said by some to excel the Chinese. I am not prepared to say, that as a general thing such is the case; but from many specimens of great beauty and delicacy which came under my notice, they are doubtless able to produce very superior articles, though some assert that, owing to the exhaustion of the best clay, such can no longer be produced. There are two descriptions of porcelain made in Japan, one frail and delicate — almost as transparent as a soap-bubble, and appropriately called "*egg-shell china*," from its liability to be broken with a touch; and

the other apparently of a more durable description, from its extreme thickness, though in reality nearly as brittle as the first.

In the produce of Fizen, near Nagasaki, a coarser quality of porcelain is manufactured on a large scale, and the natives have learned from the Dutch, the patterns of the various articles of their ware most in use among Europeans, which they copy in form, but use their own devices in the way of coloring and ornaments. A finer description is also made in that province, having a peculiar purity and smoothness of surface; but of this only a few specimens were to be attained. At Yokuhama, the European style of dinner and tea service could not be procured, the saki cups of various sizes, and sundry other utensils of purely Japanese invention, being the only articles of this ware which could be purchased. Like the Chinese, the Japanese have long practised the manufacture of paper and glass. Formerly they did not understand making the flat pane for window-glass, and probably what they make now is of inferior quality, as they still purchase thick mirror-glass from the Dutch, to grind into lenses.

The great source of revenue is the rent of land, with an impost on houses, in the manner of a ground-rent. There appears to be no tax on articles of consumption, no capitation tax, and no transit duties. In lands belonging to the crown, the proportion of the crop considered rent is four parts in ten, and in the rest six in ten, most commonly the latter. These proportions apply to every kind of crop—cotton, corn, and pulses. The land is surveyed by sworn appraisers twice a year, in order to determine the rent, once before the seed is sown, and again immediately before harvest. Those that cultivate untilled ground have the whole crop for two or three years. Among their

many excellent laws relating to agriculture, is one which makes every one forfeit his possession who neglects to cultivate his ground for the period of a year. It appears from the proportion of crop taken as rent, that the impost on the land does not differ materially from that assumed as land tax under the Mohammedan government of Hindostan, and this will enable us to make an approximate estimate of the rental of Japan — that is, of the principal source of its public revenue. Of course, this supposes a similar state of society, and rate of population in Japan, and the country with which it is compared. Let us take, therefore, the same Indian territories by which we have attempted to estimate the population. These have in round numbers a population of 46,000,000, and yield a land tax of £10,000,000. This proportion would give to Japan, with its estimated population of 40,000,000, a rental of nearly £8,700,000, to be divided between the Imperial government, feudatory princes, hereditary nobles, and the soldiery.

To the rent of lands must be added the ground-rent of the houses, which is said to be at the rate of 1s. 8d. for each fathom of frontage, without regard to depth, unless it exceed fifteen fathoms, when the rate is doubled. Whether the impost applies to all houses, wherever situated, or only to those in towns, is not stated; but if the former be the case, estimating each house have an average of five inhabitants, and also five fathoms of frontage, would give the income from this source at more than £3,300,000, or adding this to the land rent, would make the annual revenue of the Empire £12,000,000.

Paper is manufactured in great abundance, not only for writing and printing, but also for tapestry, handkerchiefs, etc. It is made of various qualities, and some of it is as soft and flexible as cotton cloth; indeed, that

which is used for handkerchiefs might be mistaken for cloth, so far as toughness and flexibility are concerned, and doubtless could be washed by a very careful laundress, though I never heard of its being made use of more than once. This paper is made of the bark of the mulberry, by a somewhat tedious process, unnecessary to describe. The lacquer ware produced in Japan, and to which it has given name, has never been equalled in any other country for beauty and durability. The city of Miaco is the principal place for the manufacture of this beautiful ware, and, of late years, the articles brought from there to Nagasaki, have been of a more useful description to Europeans, than any that could be found at Simoda, Yokuhama, or Yedo, during my visits to those places. The Dutch have given them the patterns of centre-tables, ladies' work-tables, writing-desks, waiters, toilet cases, etc., which they have imitated to perfection, and produced some of the most beautiful specimens of these articles I have ever seen. In wood work caskets, cabinets, etc., they are unsurpassed; some of which are lacquered with exquisite skill and great beauty of design, and others inlaid with the various woods of the country, in figures representing stars, diamonds, and every variety of design best calculated to display the woods, which are all susceptible of the highest polish. There is an endless assortment of writing-boxes, stands, fire-boxes, etc., etc., to be found in the shops, most of which are intended exclusively for the use of the natives, but they are all so beautifully manufactured that it is difficult to resist the temptation to purchase them. The Japanese are equally expert in the manufacture of articles of iron and steel, and some of their sword blades are said to be equal to the finest made in Damascus. They are beautifully polished, and kept

exceedingly sharp. They descend as heir-looms, from one generation to another.

The geological formation of the Japanese islands has never been thoroughly investigated, but they are unquestionably volcanic; not, however, to the exclusion of the plutonic and sedimentary formations. The useful mineral products, so far as known, are gold, silver, copper, quicksilver, tin, lead, iron, coal, sulphur, salt, and zinc, which are all abundant, with the exception of tin and iron. Gold is sometimes found as ore, and, in some places, procured from washings of the earth or sand. Silver is equally plentiful, and, until recently, appears to have been regarded as equally valuable with gold. Both these metals were exported by the Dutch and Portuguese, during their exclusive trade with the country, in large quantities. Iron was formerly held in as high esteem as copper, tools made of this metal being sold even dearer than those made of copper or brass. The low price of copper when the trade was first opened with foreign nations, caused the export of so large a quantity, that the Government prohibited the sale of it, on the pretext that all there was in the country was required in rebuilding the Emperor's palace, which had recently been destroyed by fire. Sulphur is very abundant, as might be expected in so volcanic a region; in some places it lies in broad, deep beds, and may be removed with as much ease as sand. The Government derives a considerable revenue from this source. Coal of a bituminous character is found in several parts of the country, but the mines are not worked to any extent; charcoal being mostly used for fuel. Agates of immense size, cornelians, jaspers, and crystals are found in abundance, but no diamonds have yet been discovered. Many of the ornaments and trinkets found in the shops are made of white metal, resembling

silver so much that the difference can only be discovered by chemical tests. This metal is believed to be a fine quality of tin, and it is used extensively in making cabinets, and other articles.

With regard to the population of the Empire, no statement beyond a mere conjecture can be made. I was informed by persons who have had good opportunities of ascertaining, that it could not be less than 30,000,000, and I am satisfied that this is not an over-estimate. All parts of the country that have been visited by travellers, are described as extremely populous, and towns containing 200,000 or 300,000 people are generally regarded as small villages. These are frequently found so close together along the highways that they appear like a continuous line of cities. The bays and straits are covered with boats and junks, on board of which the people swarm like ants on an ant-hill.

The internal traffic of the country is very large, and carried on principally by coasting. The waters of the numerous straits and creeks are too shallow to admit the passage of large ships, but are easily navigated by the small craft of the Japanese, which seldom exceed sixty tons. The inland transport is by porters, horses, and oxen, there being very little river, or canal navigation. For more than two centuries, and until very recently, the foreign intercourse of Japan was exclusively confined to the Dutch and Chinese, and even with these the trade was limited, the Dutch being restricted to a single ship annually, and the Chinese to ten junks. The value of the exports and imports was also limited, and the amount fixed by a tariff imposed by Government. Now that a more liberal policy seems to be inaugurated in Japan, and the country is again, in some measure, thrown open to foreign intercourse, it may not be amiss to speculate on

the nature and advantages of the trade with this long secluded people, on which our far-seeing Yankee race are beginning to found such brilliant hopes. In a free trade, or any approach to it with Japan, we may suppose that iron and steel, which are high priced commodities there, will constitute a valuable import, and the cloths and woollen fabrics generally, manufactured in this country, together with plate-glass, mirrors, watches, clocks, jewelry, hardware, saddlery, and various other Yankee productions, will meet with a ready sale in the ports of Japan at the present day; while the artificial wants which must inevitably be created by the constantly increasing intercourse with foreigners, cannot fail to bring about an extensive interchange of the productions of the two countries. The elements of progress have been introduced, and the ambition of the people to acquire knowledge of every description, affords an infallible guarantee that they will develop this uncontrollable principle, with a degree of intelligence and power hitherto unknown among the nations of the East.

Much is, also, to be hoped for from the judicious and zealous efforts that are being made by the able representatives of the Missionary cause, who have already settled at Kanagawa; and though ages may elapse before the prejudices against the Christian religion are entirely overcome, their influence will soon be felt, in the improvement of the moral condition of the people among whom they have been thrown; and Japan will, ere long, be acknowledged as a worthy member of the great family of civilized, enlightened, and progressive nations of the earth; and the hope may reasonably be indulged that the blessings of Christianity will not be withheld from a people by whom they will be so highly appreciated, when once comprehended.

APPENDIX.

No. I.

CORRESPONDENCE RELATIVE TO THE ACTION OF FLAG-OFFICER TATTNALL AT THE PEIHO RIVER. *June*, 1859.

Admiral Hope to Flag-Officer Tattnall.

CORMANDEL, *Off the Peiho, 1st July*, 1859.

SIR:—I have the honor to request you will accept my acknowledgment of the services which you found it consistent with your duty to permit your tender, the "Toeywan," to render during the 25th ultimo, and especially in the conveyance of the wounded to their vessels; and I beg you will accept my warmest thanks for the same.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your Obedient Servant,

(Signed) J. HOPE,

Rear-Admiral and Commander-in-Chief.

FLAG-OFFICER TATTNALL,
U. S. Steam-Frigate Powhatan.

Flag-Officer Tattnall to Admiral Hope.

U. S. STEAM-FRIGATE POWHATAN,
Flag-ship E. India Squadron,
Off Peiho River, July 2d, 1859.

SIR:—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 1st inst., referring to the slight services it was in my power to render your gallant squadron on the 25th ult.

It reminds me that I have not yet thanked you officially, for your aid in extricating the "Toeywan" from her embarrassing position when on shore near the Batteries, on the 24th, and for your very kind and flattering tender of the services of one of your gun-boats, with the privilege of hoisting on board of her the American ensign and my own flag.

This evidence of kindness and confidence from your service to ours, will be justly appreciated by our Government, to whom I have communicated it. I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your Obd't Serv't,

JOSIAH TATTNALL,

Flag-Officer, Comm'd'g E. India Squad'n.

REAR-ADMIRAL JAMES HOPE,
Commander-in-Chief.

Col. Lemon to Flag-Officer Tattnall.

H. M. SHIP ASSISTANCE,
Gulf of Pecheelee, 1st July, 1859.

SIR: — Permit me to offer to yourself and to the officers under your command, the most sincere thanks of myself and officers, for the very kind manner in which officers and detachments of the Royal Marines were received on board the Toeywan, a few days ago; and for the very hospitable manner in which they were entertained while there.

I should have done myself the honor of thanking you personally for this great attention and kindness, but am unfortunately prevented from so doing, by a severe wound in the head, which I received on the 25th ult. I have the honor to be, etc.

(Signed) W. LEMON,
Col. Commanding Royal Marines, Expeditionary Force.

FLAG-OFFICER TATTNALL,
U. S. Navy.

Lord Lyons to General Cass.

WASHINGTON, *October* 10*th*, 1859.

SIR: — Her Majesty's minister in China, has not failed to bear testimony to the friendly feeling of the United States Envoy, Mr. Ward, and of Flag-Officer Tattnall, and to the assistance which they rendered during the late operations at the Peiho River.

Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs has instructed me to express to the President of the United States, and to you, Sir, the thanks of Her Majesty's Government for the assistance thus rendered to Her Majesty's service by those distinguished officers, and to request that such thanks may be conveyed to them through the regular official channel.

I have the honor to be, with the highest consideration, Sir,

Your most Obedient humble Servant,

(Signed) LYONS.

THE HONORABLE LEWIS CASS, etc., etc., etc.

Lord Lyons to General Cass.

WASHINGTON, *October* 17*th*, 1859.

SIR: — I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your note of the day before yesterday's date, informing me that in compliance with my request, the thanks of Her Majesty's Government will be conveyed to the United States Envoy in China, Mr. Ward, and to Flag-Officer Tattnall, for the friendly feeling manifested, and the assistance given by them during the late operations at the mouth of the Peiho River.

I have received by the mail which has just arrived from London, instructions to address myself again to your kindness, and to request you to convey to Flag-Officer Tattnall, the best acknowledgments of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, for his courteous and valuable assistance on the occasion referred to.

I have the honor to be, with the highest consideration, Sir,

Your most Obedient humble Servant,

(Signed) LYONS.

HON'BLE LEWIS CASS,
Secretary of State, etc., etc., etc.

Lord Lyons to Lord John Russell.

WASHINGTON, 17*th October*, 1859.

MY LORD: — I have the honor to state that General Cass has informed me that the U. S. Envoy in China, Mr. Ward, and Flag-Officer Tattnall, will each be furnished with a copy of my note of the 10th instant, expressing the thanks of Her Majesty's Government for the assistance rendered by those distinguished officers during the late operations at the mouth of the Peiho River.

I have also the honor to inform you that I have requested that the best acknowledgments of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty may be conveyed to Flag-Officer Tattnall, for his courteous and valuable assistance on the occasion referred to.

In the course of the conversation which passed during a visit which I paid to the President on the evening of the 13th inst., he observed that one of the newspapers had blamed the conduct of Mr. Ward, and Flag-Officer Tattnall, at the Peiho, as an improper departure from their neutral position, but that he was sure that the assistance rendered by them to H. M.'s ships had met with the hearty approbation of the great majority of the people of the United States.

I have, etc.

(Signed) LYONS.

THE LORD JOHN RUSSELL, etc., etc., etc.

Secretary Toucey to Flag-officer Tattnall.

NAVY DEPARTMENT, *October 22d*, 1859.

SIR: — I herewith enclose copies of two notes, dated the 10th and 17th inst., addressed to the Honorable Lewis Cass, Secretary of State, by Lord Lyons, the British Minister at Washington, expressing the thanks of Her Majesty's Government and the Lord's Commissioners of the Admiralty, for your courteous and valuable assistance to Her Majesty's service during the late operations at the Peiho River.

I am very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed) ISAAC TOUCEY.

FLAG-OFFICER JOSIAH TATTNALL,
Commanding U. S. East India Squadron,
Hong Kong, China.

Flag-officer Tattnall to Secretary Toucey.

U. S. STEAM-FRIGATE POWHATAN.
Hong Kong, China, 28th December, 1859.

SIR: — I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 5th of October, containing the very gratifying intelligence of the Department's approval of my course at the Peiho.

I have received from the hands of the British Admiral a copy of a letter from Lord Lyons, relative to the same affair, of which I inclose a copy.

I am, sir, with great respect,
Your obedient servant,
(Signed) JOSIAH TATTNALL.
Flag-officer on return from command of East India Squadron.

HON. I. TOUCEY,
Secretary of the Navy.

Flag-officer Tattnall to Admiral Hope.

U. S. STEAM-FRIGATE POWHATAN,
Hong Kong, December 28th, 1859.

SIR: — I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 27th inst., and its accompaniment, the copy of a letter from H. B. M. Minister at Washington, to H. M. Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, relative to the part taken by the American Minister and myself in the affair of the Peiho.

I have the honor to be, etc.
(Signed) JOSIAH TATTNALL.
Flag-officer, etc.

REAR ADMIRAL J. HOPE,
Commander-in-Chief H. B. M. Naval Forces in India and China.

Admiral Hope to the Commander of any British Vessel-of-war at Yedo.

CHESAPEAKE, AT HONG KONG, *30th December*, 1859.

SIR: — Should Flag-officer Tattnall be desirous of proceeding in the vessel you command to "Nagasaki," it is my direction that you

receive him and his suite on board for that purpose, and you will, so far as the service in which you are engaged permits, suit his convenience as to the time of proceeding thither.

Should you be on your return to Shanghai, you will further offer the Flag-officer a passage to that Port.

I have the honor to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,
(Signed) J. Hope.
Rear Admiral and Commander-in-Chief.

The Commander of any British vessel-of-war at Yedo.

No. II.

TREATY OF TIENTSIN.

BY THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas a treaty between the United States of America and the Ta-Tsing Empire was concluded and signed at Tientsin by their respective plenipotentiaries, on the eighteenth day of June, 1858, which treaty is, word for word, as follows:

The United States of America and the Ta-Tsing Empire, desiring to maintain firm, lasting, and sincere friendship, have resolved to renew, in a manner clear and positive, by means of a treaty or general convention of peace, amity, and commerce, the rules which shall in future be mutually observed in the intercourse of their respective countries; for which most desirable object the President of the United States and the august sovereign of the Ta-Tsing Empire have named for their plenipotentaries, to wit: the President of the United States of America, William B. Reed, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary to China; and his Majesty the Emperor of China, Kweiliang, a member of the Privy Council and Superintendent of the Board of Punishments; and Hwashana, President of the Board of Civil Office and Major General of the Bordered Blue Banner Division of the Chinese Banner-men, both of them being Imperial Commissioners and Plenipotentiaries; and the said ministers, in virtue of the respective full powers they have received from their governments, have agreed upon the following articles:

Article I.

There shall be, as there have always been, peace and friendship between the United States of America and the Ta-Tsing Empire,

and between their people, respectively. They shall not insult or oppress each other for any trifling cause, so as to produce an estrangement between them; and if any other nation should act unjustly or oppressively, the United States will exert their good offices, on being informed of the case, to bring about an amicable arrangement of the question, thus showing their friendly feelings.

ARTICLE II.

In order to perpetuate friendship, on the exchange of ratifications by the President, with the advice and consent of the Senate of the United States, and by his Majesty the Emperor of China, this treaty shall be kept and sacredly guarded in this way, viz: The original treaty, as ratified by the President of the United States, shall be deposited at Peking, the capital of his Majesty the Emperor of China, in charge of the Privy Council; and, as ratified by his Majesty the Emperor of China, shall be deposited at Washington, the capital of the United States, in charge of the Secretary of State.

ARTICLE III.

In order that the people of the two countries may know and obey the provisions of this treaty, the United States of America agree, immediately on the exchange of ratifications, to proclaim the same and to publish it by proclamation in the gazettes where the laws of the United States of America are published by authority; and his Majesty the Emperor of China, on the exchange of ratifications, agrees immediately to direct the publication of the same at the capital and by the governors of all the provinces.

ARTICLE IV.

In order further to perpetuate friendship, the minister or commissioner, or the highest diplomatic representative of the United States of America in China, shall at all times have the right to correspond on terms of perfect equality and confidence with the officers of the Privy Council at the capital, or with the governors general of the Two Kwangs, the provinces of Fuhkien and Chehkiang or of the Two Kiangs; and whenever he desires to have such correspondence with the Privy Council at the capital he shall have the right to send it through either of the said governors general or by the general post; and all such communications shall be sent under seal, which shall be most carefully respected. The Privy Council and

governors general, as the case may be, shall in all cases consider and acknowledge such communications promptly and respectfully.

ARTICLE V.

The minister of the United States of America in China, whenever he has business, shall have the right to visit and sojourn at the capital of his Majesty the Emperor of China, and there confer with a member of the Privy Council, or any other high officer of equal rank deputed for that purpose, on matters of common interest and advantage. His visits shall not exceed one in each year, and he shall complete his business without unnecessary delay. He shall be allowed to go by land or come to the mouth of the Peiho, into which he shall not bring ships-of-war, and he shall inform the authorities at that place in order that boats may be provided for him to go on his journey. He is not to take advantage of this stipulation to request visits to the capital on trivial occasions. Whenever he means to proceed to the capital he shall communicate, in writing, his intention to the Board of Rites at the capital, and thereupon the said board shall give the necessary directions to facilitate his journey and give him necessary protection and respect on his way. On his arrival at the capital he shall be furnished with a suitable residence prepared for him, and he shall defray his own expenses; and his entire suite shall not exceed twenty persons, exclusive of his Chinese attendants, none of whom shall be engaged in trade.

ARTICLE VI.

If at any time his Majesty the Emperor of China shall, by treaty voluntarily made, or for any other reason, permit the representative of any friendly nation to reside at his capital for a long or short time, then, without any further consultation or express permission, the representative of the United States in China shall have the same privilege.

ARTICLE VII.

The superior authorities of the United States and of China in corresponding together shall do so on terms of equality and in form of mutual communication, (*chauhwui.*) The consuls and the local officers, civil and military, in corresponding together shall likewise employ the style and form of mutual communication, (*chauhwui.*) When inferior officers of the one government address superior officers of the other they shall do so in the style and form of memorial,

(*shin chin.*) Private individuals, in addressing superior officers, shall employ the style of petition, (*pinching.*) In no case shall any terms or style be used or suffered which shall be offensive or disrespectful to either party. And it is agreed that no presents, under any pretext or form whatever, shall ever be demanded of the United States by China, or of China by the United States.

ARTICLE VIII.

In all future personal intercourse between the representative of the United States of America and the governors general or governors, the interviews shall be had at the official residence of the said officers or at their temporary residence, or at the residence of the representative of the United States of America, whichever may be agreed upon between them; nor shall they make any pretext for declining these interviews. Current matters shall be discussed by correspondence, so as not to give the trouble of a personal meeting.

ARTICLE IX.

Whenever national vessels of the United States of America, in cruising along the coast and among the ports opened for trade for the protection of the commerce of their country or for the advancement of science, shall arrive at or near any of the ports of China, commanders of said ships and the superior local authorities of government shall, if it be necessary, hold intercourse on terms of equality and courtesy, in token of the friendly relations of their respective nations; and the said vessels shall enjoy all suitable facilities on the part of the Chinese government in procuring provisions or other supplies and making necessary repairs. And the United States of America agree that in case of the shipwreck of any American vessel, and its being pillaged by pirates, or in case any American vessel shall be pillaged or captured by pirates on the seas adjacent to the coast, without being shipwrecked, the national vessels of the United States shall pursue the said pirates, and if captured deliver them over for trial and punishment.

ARTICLE X.

The United States of America shall have the right to appoint consuls and other commercial agents for the protection of trade, to reside at such places in the dominions of China as shall be agreed to be opened; who shall hold official intercourse and correspondence

with the local officers of the Chinese government, (a consul or vice-consul in charge taking rank with an intendant of circuit or a prefect,) either personally or in writing, as occasion may require, on terms of equality and reciprocal respect. And the consuls and local officers shall employ the style of mutual communication. If the officers of either nation are disrespectfully treated or aggrieved in any way by the other authorities, they have the right to make representation of the same to the superior officers of the respective governments, who shall see that full inquiry and strict justice shall be had in the premises. And the said consuls and agents shall carefully avoid all acts of offence to the officers and people of China. On the arrival of a consul duly accredited at any port in China, it shall be the duty of the minister of the United States to notify the same to the governor general of the province where such port is, who shall forthwith recognize the said consul and grant him authority to act.

ARTICLE XI.

All citizens of the United States of America in China, peaceably attending to their affairs, being placed on a common footing of amity and good will with subjects of China, shall receive and enjoy for themselves and everything appertaining to them the protection of the local authorities of government, who shall defend them from all insult or injury of any sort. If their dwellings or property be threatened or attacked by mobs, incendiaries, or other violent or lawless persons, the local officers, on requisition of the consul, shall immediately despatch a military force to disperse the rioters, apprehend the guilty individuals, and punish them with the utmost rigor of the law. Subjects of China guilty of any criminal act towards citizens of the United States shall be punished by the Chinese authorities according to the laws of China; and citizens of the United States, either on shore or in any merchant vessel, who may insult, trouble, or wound the persons or injure the property of Chinese, or commit any other improper act in China, shall be punished only by the consul or other public functionary thereto authorized, according to the laws of the United States. Arrests in order to trial may be made by either the Chinese or the United States authorities.

ARTICLE XII.

Citizens of the United States, residing or sojourning at any of the ports open to foreign commerce, shall be permitted to rent houses

and places of business, or hire sites on which they can themselves build houses or hospitals, churches and cemeteries. The parties interested can fix the rent by mutual and equitable agreement; the proprietors shall not demand an exorbitant price, nor shall the local authorities interfere, unless there be some objections offered on the part of the inhabitants respecting the place. The legal fees to the officers for applying their seal shall be paid. The citizens of the United States shall not unreasonably insist on particular spots, but each party shall conduct with justice and moderation. Any desecration of the cemeteries by natives of China shall be severely punished according to law. At the places where the ships of the United States anchor, or their citizens reside, the merchants, seamen, or others can freely pass and repass in the immediate neighborhood; but, in order to the preservation of the public peace, they shall not go into the country to the villages and marts to sell their goods unlawfully, in fraud of the revenue.

ARTICLE XIII.

If any vessel of the United States be wrecked or stranded on the coast of China, and be subjected to plunder or other damage, the proper officers of government, on receiving information of the fact, shall immediately adopt measures for its relief and security; the persons on board shall receive friendly treatment, and be enabled to repair at once to the nearest port, and shall enjoy all facilities for obtaining supplies of provisions and water. If the merchant vessels of the United States, while within the waters over which the Chinese government exercises jurisdiction, be plundered by robbers or pirates, then the Chinese local authorities, civil and military, on receiving information thereof, shall arrest the said robbers or pirates, and punish them according to law, and shall cause all the property which can be recovered to be restored to the owners or placed in the hands of the consul. If, by reason of the extent of territory and numerous population of China, it shall in any case happen that the robbers cannot be apprehended, and the property only in part recovered, the Chinese government shall not make indemnity for the goods lost; but if it shall be proved that the local authorities have been in collusion with the robbers, the same shall be communicated to the superior authorities for memorializing the Throne, and these officers shall be severely punished, and their property be confiscated to repay the losses.

Article XIV.

The citizens of the United States are permitted to frequent the ports and cities of Canton and Chau-chau or Swatau, in the province of Kwang-tung, Amoy, Fuh-chau, and Tai-wan, in Formosa, in the province of Fuh-kien, Ningpo, in the province of Cheh-kiang, and Shanghai, in the province of Kiang-su, and any other port or place hereafter by treaty with other powers or with the United States opened to commerce, and to reside with their families and trade there, and to proceed at pleasure with their vessels and merchandise from any of these ports to any other of them. But said vessels shall not carry on a clandestine and fraudulent trade at other ports of China not declared to be legal, or along the coasts thereof; and any vessel under the American flag violating this provision shall, with her cargo, be subject to confiscation to the Chinese government; and any citizen of the United States who shall trade in any contraband article of merchandise shall be subject to be dealt with by the Chinese government, without being entitled to any countenance or protection from that of the United States; and the United States will take measures to prevent their flag from being abused by the subjects of other nations as a cover for the violation of the laws of the Empire.

Article XV.

At each of the ports open to commerce citizens of the United States shall be permitted to import from abroad, and sell, purchase, and export all merchandise of which the importation or exportation is not prohibited by the laws of the Empire. The tariff of duties to be paid by citizens of the United States, on the export and import of goods from and into China, shall be the same as was agreed upon at the treaty of Wanghia, except so far as it may be modified by treaties with other nations, it being expressly agreed that citizens of the United States shall never pay higher duties than those paid by the most favored nation.

Article XVI.

Tonnage duties shall be paid on every merchant vessel belonging to the United States entering either of the open ports at the rate of four mace per ton of forty cubic feet, if she be over one hundred and fifty tons burden and one mace per ton of forty cubic feet, if she be of the burden of one hundred and fifty tons or under, accord-

ing to the tonnage specified in the register; which, with her other papers, shall, on her arrival, be lodged with the consul, who shall report the same to the commissioner of customs. And if any vessel having paid tonnage duty at one port, shall go to any other port to complete the disposal of her cargo, or being in ballast, to purchase an entire or fill up an incomplete cargo, the consul shall report the same to the commissioner of customs, who shall note on the port clearance that the tonnage duties have been paid, and report the circumstances to the collectors at the other custom-houses; in which case, the said vessel shall only pay duty on her cargo, and not be charged with tonnage duty a second time. The collectors of customs at the open ports shall consult with the consuls about the erection of beacons or light-houses, and where buoys and light-ships should be placed.

ARTICLE XVII.

Citizens of the United States shall be allowed to engage pilots to take their vessels into port, and, when the lawful duties have all been paid, take them out of port. It shall be lawful for them to hire at pleasure servants, compradores, linguists, writers, laborers, seamen, and persons for whatever necessary service, with passage or cargo boats, for a reasonable compensation, to be agreed upon by the parties or determined by the consul.

ARTICLE XVIII.

Whenever merchant vessels of the United States shall enter a port, the collector of customs shall, if he see fit, appoint custom-house officers to guard said vessels, who may live on board the ships or their own boats, at their convenience. The local authorities of the Chinese government shall cause to be apprehended all mutineers or deserters from on board the vessels of the United States in China on being informed by the consul, and will deliver them up to the consuls or other officer for punishment. And if criminals, subjects of China, take refuge in the houses or on board the vessels of citizens of the United States, they shall not be harbored or concealed, but shall be delivered up to justice on due requisition by the Chinese local officers, addressed to those of the United States. The merchants, seamen, and other citizens of the United States shall be under the superintendence of the appropriate officers of their government. If individuals of either nation commit acts of violence or dis-

order, use arms to the injury of others, or create disturbances endangering life, the officers of the two governments will exert themselves to enforce order and to maintain the public peace, by doing impartial justice in the premises.

Article XIX.

Whenever a merchant vessel belonging to the United States shall cast anchor in either of the said ports, the supercargo, master, or consignee, shall, within forty-eight hours, deposit the ship's papers in the hands of the consul or person charged with his functions, who shall cause to be communicated to the superintendent of customs a true report of the name and tonnage of such vessel, the number of her crew, and the nature of her cargo, which being done, he shall give a permit for her discharge. And the master, supercargo, or consignee, if he proceed to discharge the cargo without such permit, shall incur a fine of five hundred dollars, and the goods so discharged without permit shall be subject to forfeiture to the Chinese government. But if a master of any vessel in port desire to discharge a part only of the cargo, it shall be lawful for him to do so, paying duty on such part only, and to proceed with the remainder to any other ports. Or, if the master so desire, he may, within forty-eight hours after the arrival of the vessel, but not later, decide to depart without breaking bulk; in which case he shall not be subject to pay tonnage or other duties or charges until, on his arrival at another port, he shall proceed to discharge cargo, when he shall pay the duties on vessel and cargo, according to law. And the tonnage duties shall be held due after the expiration of the said forty-eight hours. In case of the absence of the consul or person charged with his functions, the captain or supercargo of the vessel may have recourse to the consul of a friendly power, or, if he please, directly to the superintendent of customs, who shall do all that is required to conduct the ship's business.

Article XX.

The superintendent of customs, in order to the collection of the proper duties, shall, on application made to him through the consul, appoint suitable officers, who shall proceed, in the presence of the captain, supercargo, or consignee, to make a just and fair examination of all goods in the act of being discharged for importation or laden for exportation on board any merchant vessel of the United

States. And if disputes occur in regard to the value of goods subject to ad valorem duty, or in regard to the amount of tare, and the same cannot be satisfactorily arranged by the parties, the question may, within twenty-four hours, and not afterward, be referred to the said consul to adjust with the superintendent of customs.

Article XXI.

Citizens of the United States who may have imported merchandise into any of the free ports of China, and paid the duty thereon, if they desire to re-export the same in part or in whole to any other of the said ports, shall be entitled to make application, through their consul, to the superintendent of customs, who, in order to prevent fraud on the revenue, shall cause examination to be made, by suitable officers, to see that the duties paid on such goods as are entered on the custom-house books correspond with the representation made, and that the goods remain with their original marks unchanged, and shall then make a memorandum in the port clearance of the goods and the amount of duties paid on the same, and deliver the same to the merchant, and shall also certify the facts to the officers of customs of the other ports; all which being done on the arrival in port of the vessel in which the goods are laden, and everything being found, on examination there, to correspond, she shall be permitted to break bulk and land the said goods without being subject to the payment of any additional duty thereon. But if, on such examination, the superintendent of customs shall detect any fraud on the revenue in the case, then the goods shall be subject to forfeiture and confiscation to the Chinese government. Foreign grain or rice brought into any port of China in a ship of the United States, and not landed, may be re-exported without hindrance.

Article XXII.

The tonnage duty on vessels of the United States shall be paid on their being admitted to entry. Duties of import shall be paid on the discharge of the goods, and duties of export on the lading of the same. When all such duties shall have been paid, and not before, the collector of customs shall give a port clearance, and the consul shall return the ship's papers. The duties shall be paid to the shroffs authorized by the Chinese government to receive the same. Duties shall be paid and received, either in syce silver or in foreign

money, at the rate of the day. If the consul permits a ship to leave the port before the duties and tonnage dues are paid he shall be held responsible therefor.

ARTICLE XXIII.

When goods on board any merchant vessel of the United States in port require to be transhipped to another vessel, application shall be made to the consul, who shall certify what is the occasion therefor to the superintendent of customs, who may appoint officers to examine into the facts and permit the transhipment. And if any goods be transhipped without written permits they shall be subject to be forfeited to the Chinese government.

ARTICLE XXIV.

Where there are debts due by subjects of China to citizens of the United States, the latter may seek redress in law; and, on suitable representations being made to the local authorities, through the consul, they will cause due examination in the premises, and take proper steps to compel satisfaction. And if citizens of the United States be indebted to subjects of China, the latter may seek redress by representation through the consul, or by suit in the consular court; but neither government will hold itself responsible for such debts.

ARTICLE XXV.

It shall be lawful for the officers or citizens of the United States to employ scholars and people of any part of China, without distinction of persons, to teach any of the languages of the empire, and to assist in literary labors; and the persons so employed shall not for that cause be subject to any injury on the part either of the government or of individuals; and it shall in like manner be lawful for citizens of the United States to purchase all manner of books in China.

ARTICLE XXVI.

Relations of peace and amity between the United States and China being established by this treaty, and the vessels of the United States being admitted to trade freely to and from the ports of China open to foreign commerce, it is further agreed that, in case at any time hereafter China should be at war with any foreign nation

whatever, and should for that cause exclude such nation from entering her ports, still the vessels of the United States shall not the continue to pursue their commerce in freedom and security, and transport goods to and from the ports of the belligerent powers, respect being paid to the neutrality of the flag of the United States; provided, that the said flag shall not protect vessels engaged in the transportation of officers or soldiers in the enemy's service, nor shall said flag be fraudulently used to enable the enemy's ships, with their cargoes, to enter the ports of China; but all such vessels offending shall be subject to forfeiture and confiscation by the Chinese government.

Article XXVII.

All questions in regard to rights, whether of property or person, arising between citizens of the United States in China, shall be subject to the jurisdiction and regulated by the authorities of their own government; and all controversies occurring in China between citizens of the United States and the subjects of any other government shall be regulated by the treaties existing between the United States and such governments, respectively, without interference on the part of China.

Article XXVIII.

If citizens of the United States have special occasion to address any communication to the Chinese local officers of government, they shall submit the same to their consul or other officer, to determine if the language be proper and respectful, and the matter just and right, in which event he shall transmit the same to the appropriate authorities for their consideration and action in the premises. In like subjects of China have occasion to address the consul of the United States, they may address him directly at the same time they inform their own officers, representing the case for his consideration and action in the premises; and if controversies arise between citizens of the United States and subjects of China, which cannot be amicably settled otherwise, the same shall be examined and decided conformably to justice and equity by the public officers of the two nations, acting in conjunction. The extortion of illegal fees is expressly prohibited. Any peaceable persons are allowed to enter the court in order to interpret, lest injustice be done.

Article XXIX.

The principles of the Christian religion, as professed by the Protestant and Roman Catholic churches, are recognised as teaching men to do good, and to do to others as they would have others do to them. Hereafter those who quietly profess and teach these doctrines shall not be harassed or persecuted on account of their faith. Any person, whether citizen of the United States or Chinese convert, who, according to these tenets, peaceably teach and practise the principles of Christianity, shall in no case be interfered with or molested.

Article XXX.

The contracting parties hereby agree that should at any time the Ta-Tsing Empire grant to any nation, or the merchants or citizens of any nation, any right, privilege, or favor, connected either with navigation, commerce, political or other intercourse, which is not conferred by this treaty, such right, privilege, and favor shall at once freely enure to the benefit of the United States, its public officers, merchants, and citizens.

The present treaty of peace, amity, and commerce shall be ratified by the President of the United States, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate within one year, or sooner, if possible, and by the august Sovereign of the Ta-Tsing Empire forthwith; and the ratifications shall be exchanged within one year from the date of the signatures thereof.

In faith whereof, we, the respective plenipotentiaries of the United States of America and of the Ta-Tsing Empire, as aforesaid, have signed and sealed these presents.

Done at Tientsin this eighteenth day of June, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifty-eight, and the independence of the United States of America the eighty-second, and in the eighth year of Hienfung, fifth month and eighth day.

WILLIAM B. REED. [L. S.]
KWEILIANG. [L. S.]
HWASHANA. [L. S.]

And whereas the said treaty has been duly ratified on both parts, and the respective ratifications of the same have been exchanged:

Now, therefore, be it known that I, JAMES BUCHANAN, President of the United States of America, have caused the said treaty to be made public, to the end that the same, and every clause and article thereof, may be observed and fulfilled with good faith by the United States and the citizens thereof.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed.

Done at the city of Washington, this twenty-sixth day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight
[L. S.] hundred and sixty, and of the independence of the United States the eighty-fourth.

JAMES BUCHANAN.

By the President:

LEW. CASS, *Secretary of State.*

No. III.

TREATY OF YEDO.

BY THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas a treaty of amity and commerce between the United States and the Empire of Japan was concluded and signed by their respective plenipotentiaries at the city of Yedo, on the twenty-ninth day of July, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-eight, which treaty is word for word as follows:

The President of the United States of America and his Majesty the Ty-Coon of Japan, desiring to establish on firm and lasting foundations the relations of peace and friendship now happily existing between the two countries, and to secure the best interest of their respective citizens and subjects by encouraging, facilitating, and regulating their industry and trade, have resolved to conclude a treaty of amity and commerce for this purpose, and have, therefore, named as their plenipotentiaries, that is to say: The President of the United States, his excellency Townsend Harris, Consul General of the United States of America for the Empire of Japan, and his Majesty the Ty-Coon of Japan, their excellencies Jno-oo-ye, Prince of Sinano, and Iwasay, Prince of Hego, who after having communicated to each other their respective full powers, and found them to be in good and due form, have agreed upon and concluded the following articles:

ARTICLE I.

There shall henceforward be perpetual peace and friendship between the United States of America and his Majesty the Ty-Coon of Japan and his successors.

The President of the United States may appoint a diplomatic

agent to reside at the city of Yedo, and consuls or consular agents to reside at any or all of the ports in Japan which are opened for American commerce by this treaty. The diplomatic agent and consul general of the United States shall have the right to travel freely in any part of the empire of Japan from the time they enter on the discharge of their official duties.

The government of Japan may appoint a diplomatic agent to reside at Washington, and consuls or consular agents for any or all of the ports of the United States. The diplomatic agent and consul general of Japan may travel freely in any part of the United States from the time they arrive in the country.

Article II.

The President of the United States, at the request of the Japanese government, will act as a friendly mediator in such matters of difference as may arise between the government of Japan and any European power.

The ships-of-war of the United States shall render friendly aid and assistance to such Japanese vessels as they may meet on the high seas, so far as can be done without a breach of neutrality; and all American consuls residing at ports visited by Japanese vessels shall also give them such friendly aid as may be permitted by the laws of the respective countries in which they reside.

Article III.

In addition to the ports of Simoda and Hakodadi, the following ports and towns shall be opened on the dates respectively appended to them, that is to say: Kanagawa, on the (4th of July, 1859) fourth day of July, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-nine. Nagasaki, on the (4th of July, 1859) fourth day of July, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-nine; Nee-e-gata, on the (1st of Jannary, 1860) first day of January, one thousand eight hundred and sixty; Hiogo, on the (1st of January, 1863) first day of January, one thousand eight hundred and sixty-three.

If Nee-e-gata is found to be unsuitable as a harbor, another port on the west coast of Nipon shall be selected by the two governments in lieu thereof. Six months after the opening of Kanagawa the port of Simoda shall be closed as a place of residence and trade for American citizens. In all the foregoing ports and towns

American citizens may permanently reside; they shall have the right to lease ground, and purchase the buildings thereon, and may erect dwellings and warehouses. But no fortification or place of military strength shall be erected under pretence of building dwellings or warehouses; and to see that this article is observed, the Japanese authorities shall have the right to inspect, from time to time, any buildings which are being erected, altered, or repaired. The place which the Americans shall occupy for their buildings, and the harbor regulations, shall be arranged by the American consul and the authorities of each place, and if they cannot agree the matter shall be referred to and settled by the American diplomatic agent and the Japanese government.

No wall, fence, or gate shall be erected by the Japanese around the place of residence of the Americans, or anything done which may prevent a free egress and ingress to the same.

From the (1st of January, 1862,) first day of January, one thousand eight hundred and sixty-two, Americans shall be allowed to reside in the city of Yedo; and from the (1st of January, 1863,) first day of January, one thousand eight hundred and sixty-three, in the city of Osaca, for the purposes of trade only. In each of these two cities a suitable place within which they may hire houses, and the distance they may go, shall be arranged by the American diplomatic agent and the government of Japan. Americans may freely buy from Japanese and sell to them any articles that either may have for sale, without the intervention of any Japanese officers in such purchase or sale, or in making or receiving payment for the same; and all classes of Japanese may purchase, sell, keep, or use any articles sold to them by the Americans.

The Japanese government will cause this clause to be made public in every part of the empire as soon as the ratifications of this treaty shall be exchanged.

Munitions of war shall only be sold to the Japanese government and foreigners.

No rice or wheat shall be exported from Japan as cargo, but all Americans resident in Japan, and ships, for their crews and passengers, shall be furnished with sufficient supplies of the same. The Japanese government will sell, from time to time, at public auction, any surplus quantity of copper that may be produced. Americans residing in Japan shall have the right to employ Japanese as servants or in any other capacity.

ARTICLE IV.

Duties shall be paid to the government of Japan on all goods landed in the country, and on all articles of Japanese production that are exported as cargo, according to the tariff hereunto appended.

If the Japanese custom-house officers are dissatisfied with the value placed on any goods by the owner, they may place a valuation thereon, and offer to take the goods at that valuation. If the owner refuses to accept the offer, he shall pay duty on such valuation. If the offer be accepted by the owner, the purchase money shall be paid to him without delay, and without any abatement or discount.

Supplies for the use of the United States navy may be landed at Kanagawa, Hakodadi, and Nagasaki, and stored in warehouses in the custody of an officer of the American government, without the payment of any duty. But, if any such supplies are sold in Japan, the purchaser shall pay the proper duty to the Japanese authorities.

The importation of opium is prohibited, and any American vessel coming to Japan for the purposes of trade, having more than three (3) catties (four pounds avoirdupois) weight of opium on board, such surplus quantity shall be seized and destroyed by the Japanese authorities. All goods imported into Japan, and which have paid the duty fixed by this treaty, may be transported by the Japanese into any part of the empire without the payment of any tax, excise, or transit duty whatever.

No higher duties shall be paid by Americans on goods imported into Japan than are fixed by this treaty, nor shall any higher duties be paid by Americans than are levied on the same description of goods if imported in Japanese vessels, or the vessels of any other nation.

ARTICLE V.

All foreign coin shall be current in Japan and pass for its corresponding weight of Japanese coin of the same description. Americans and Japanese may freely use foreign or Japanese coin in making payments to each other.

As some time will elapse before the Japanese will be acquainted with the value of foreign coin, the Japanese government will, for the period of one year after the opening of each harbor, furnish the Americans with Japanese coin, in exchange for theirs, equal weight being given and no discount taken for recoinage. Coins of all de-

scription (with the exception of Japanese copper coin) may be exported from Japan, and foreign gold and silver uncoined.

ARTICLE VI.

Americans committing offences against Japanese shall be tried in American consular courts, and when guilty shall be punished according to American law. Japanese committing offences against Americans shall be tried by the Japanese authorities and punished according to Japanese law. The consular courts shall be open to Japanese creditors, to enable them to recover their just claims against American citizens, and the Japanese courts shall in like manner be open to American citizens for the recovery of their just claims against Japanese.

All claims for forfeitures or penalties for violations of this treaty, or of the articles regulating trade which are appended hereunto, shall be sued for in the consular courts, and all recoveries shall be delivered to the Japanese authorities.

Neither the American or Japanese governments are to be held responsible for the payment of any debts contracted by their respective citizens or subjects.

ARTICLE VII.

In the opened harbors of Japan Americans shall be free to go, where they please, within the following limits:

At Kanagawa, the River Logo, (which empties into the Bay of Yedo between Kawasaki and Sinagawa,) and (10) ten ri in another direction.

At Hakodadi, (10) ten ri in any direction.

At Hiogo, (10) ten ri in any direction, that of Kioto excepted, which city shall not be approached nearer than (10) ten ri. The crews of vessels resorting to Hiogo shall not cross the River Enagawa, which empties into the Bay between Hiogo and Osaca. The distances shall be measured inland from Goyoso, or town hall, of each of the foregoing harbors, the ri being equal to (4,275) four thousand two hundred and seventy-five yards, American measure.

At Nagasaki Americans may go into any part of the imperial domain in its vicinity. The boundaries of Nee-e-gata, or the place that may be substituted for it, shall be settled by the American diplomatic agent and the government of Japan. Americans who have been convicted of felony, or twice convicted of misdemeanors,

shall not go more than (1) one Japanese ri inland from the places of their respective residences, and all persons so convicted shall lose their right of permanent residence in Japan, and the Japanese authorities may require them to leave the country.

A reasonable time shall be allowed to all such persons to settle their affairs, and the American consular authority shall, after an examination into the circumstances of each case, determine the time to be allowed, but such time shall not in any case exceed one year, to be calculated from the time the person shall be free to attend to his affairs.

Article VIII.

Americans in Japan shall be allowed the free exercise of their religion, and for this purpose shall have the right to erect suitable places of worship. No injury shall be done to such buildings, nor any insult be offered to the religious worship of the Americans. American citizens shall not injure any Japanese temple or mia, or offer any insult or injury to Japanese religious ceremonies, or to the objects of their worship.

The Americans and Japanese shall not do anything that may be calculated to excite religious animosity. The government of Japan has already abolished the practice of trampling on religious emblems.

Article IX.

When requested by the American consul, the Japanese authorities will cause the arrest of all deserters and fugitives from justice, receive in jail all persons held as prisoners by the consul, and give to the consul such assistance as may be required to enable him to enforce the observance of the laws by the Americans who are on land, and to maintain order among the shipping. For all such service, and for the support of prisoners kept in confinement, the consul shall in all cases pay a just compensation.

Article X.

The Japanese government may purchase or construct in the United States ships of war, steamers, merchant ships, whale ships, cannon, munitions of war, and arms of all kinds, and any other things it may require. It shall have the right to engage in the United States scientific, naval and military men, artizans of all kinds, and mariners to enter into its service. All purchases made

for the government of Japan may be exported from the United States, and all persons engaged for its service may freely depart from the United States: *Provided*, That no articles that are contraband of war shall be exported, nor any persons engaged to act in a naval or military capacity, while Japan shall be at war with any power in amity with the United States.

Article XI.

The articles for the regulation of trade, which are appended to this treaty, shall be considered as forming a part of the same, and shall be equally binding on both the contracting parties to this treaty, and on their citizens and subjects.

Article XII.

Such of the provisions of the treaty made by Commodore Perry, and signed at Kanagawa, on the 31st of March, 1854, as conflict with the provisions of this treaty are hereby revoked; and as all the provisions of a convention executed by the consul general of the United States and the governors of Simoda, on 17th of June, 1857, are incorporated in this treaty, that convention is also revoked.

The person charged with the diplomatic relations of the United States in Japan, in conjunction with such person or persons as may be appointed for that purpose by the Japanese government, shall have power to make such rules and regulations as may be required to carry into full and complete effect the provisions of this treaty, and the provisions of the articles regulating trade appended thereunto.

Article XIII.

After the (4th of July, 1872) fourth day of July, one thousand eight hundred and seventy-two, upon the desire of either the American or Japanese governments, and on one year's notice given by either party, this treaty, and such portions of the treaty of Kanagawa as remain unrevoked by this treaty, together with the regulations of trade hereunto annexed, or those that may be hereafter introduced, shall be subject to revision by commissioners appointed on both sides for this purpose, who will be empowered to decide on, and insert therein, such amendments as experience shall prove to be desirable.

ARTICLE XIV.

This treaty shall go into effect on the (4th of July, 1859) fourth day of July, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifty-nine, on or before which day the ratifications of the same shall be exchanged at the city of Washington; but if, from any unforeseen cause, the ratifications cannot be exchanged by that time, the treaty shall still go into effect at the date above-mentioned.

The act of ratification on the part of the United States shall be verified by the signature of the President of the United States, countersigned by the Secretary of State, and sealed with the seal of the United States.

The act of ratification on the part of Japan shall be verified by the name and seal of his Majesty the Ty-Coon, and by the seals and signatures of such of his high officers as he may direct.

This treaty is executed in quadruplicate, each copy being written in the English, Japanese, and Dutch languages, all the versions having the same meaning and intention, but the Dutch version shall be considered as being the original.

In witness whereof, the above-named plenipotentiaries have hereunto set their hands and seals, at the city of Yedo, this twenty-ninth day of July, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifty-eight, and of the independence of the United States of America the eighty-third, corresponding to the Japanese era, the nineteenth day of the sixth month of the fifth year of Ansei Mma.

TOWNSEND HARRIS. [SEAL.]

Regulations under which American trade is to be conducted in Japan.

REGULATION FIRST.

Within (48) forty-eight hours (Sundays excepted) after the arrival of an American ship in a Japanese port, the captain or commander shall exhibit to the Japanese custom-house authorities the receipt of the American consul, showing that he has deposited the ship's register and other papers, as required by the laws of the United States, at the American consulate, and he shall then make an entry of his ship, by giving a written paper, stating the name of the ship, and the name of the port from which she comes, her ton-

nage, the name of her captain or commander, the names of her passengers, (if any,) and the number of her crew, which paper shall be certified by the captain or commander to be a true statement, and shall be signed by him; he shall at the same deposit a written manifest of his cargo, setting forth the marks and numbers of the packages and their contents, as they are described in his bills of lading, with the names of the person or persons to whom they are consigned. A list of the stores of the ship shall be added to the manifest. The captain or commander shall certify the manifest to be a true account of all the cargo and stores on board the ship, and shall sign his name to the same. If any error is discovered in the manifest, it may be corrected within (24) twenty-fours hours (Sundays excepted) without the payment of any fee; but for any alteration or post entry to the manifest made after that time, a fee of ($15) fifteen dollars shall be paid. All goods not entered on the manifest shall pay double duties on being landed. Any captain or commander that shall neglect to enter his vessel at the Japanese custom-house within the time prescribed by this regulation shall pay a penalty of ($60) sixty dollars for each day that he shall so neglect to enter his ship.

Regulation Second.

The Japanese government shall have the right to place custom-house officers on board any ship in their ports (men-of-war excepted.) All custom-house officers shall be treated with civility, and such reasonable accommodation shall be allotted to them as the ship affords. No goods shall be unladen from any ship between the hours of sunset and sunrise, except by special permission of the custom-house authorities, and the hatches, and all other places of entrance into that part of the ship where the cargo is stowed, may be secured by Japanese officers, between the hours of sunset and sunrise, by affixing seals, locks, or other fastenings; and if any person shall, without due permission, open any entrance that has been so secured, or shall break or remove any seal, lock, or other fastening that has been affixed by the Japanese custom-house officers, every person so offending shall pay a fine of ($60) sixty dollars for each offence. Any goods that shall be discharged or attempted to be discharged from any ship, without having been duly entered at the Japanese custom-house, as hereinafter provided, shall be liable to seizure and confiscation.

Acme
Bookbinding Co., Inc.
100 Cambridge St.
Charlestown, MA 02129

REGULATION SEVENTH.

Duties shall be paid to the Japanese government on all goods landed in the country according to the following tariff:

Class One. — All articles in this class shall be free of duty.

Gold and silver, coined or uncoined.

Wearing apparel in actual use.

Household furniture and printed books not intended for sale, but the property of persons who come to reside in Japan.

Class Two.—A duty of (5) five per cent. shall be paid on the following articles: All articles used for the purpose of building, rigging, repairing, or fitting out of ships; whaling gear of all kinds; salted provisions of all kinds; bread and breadstuffs; living animals of all kinds; coals; timber for building houses; rice; paddy; steam machinery; zinc; lead; tin; raw silk.

Class Three. — A duty of (35) thirty-five per cent. shall be paid on all intoxicating liquors, whether prepared by distillation, fermentation, or in any other manner.

Class Four. — All goods not included in any of the preceding classes shall pay a duty of (20) twenty per cent.

All articles of Japanese production, which are exported as cargo, shall pay a duty of (5) five per cent., with the exception of gold and silver coin and copper in bars. (5) Five years after the opening of Kanagawa the import and export duties shall be subject to revision if the Japanese government desires it.

TOWNSEND HARRIS. [L. s.]

And whereas the said treaty has been duly ratified on both parts, and the respective ratifications of the same were exchanged at Washington on the 22d inst. by Lewis Cass, Secretary of State of the United States, and Simme Boozen no Kami, Muragaki Awadsi no Kami, and Ogure Bungo no Kami, Envoys Extraordinary and Ministers Plenipotentiary of his Majesty the Ty-Coon of Japan, on the part of their respective governments:

Now, therefore, be it known that I, JAMES BUCHANAN, President of the United States of America, have caused the said treaty to be made public, to the end that the same, and every